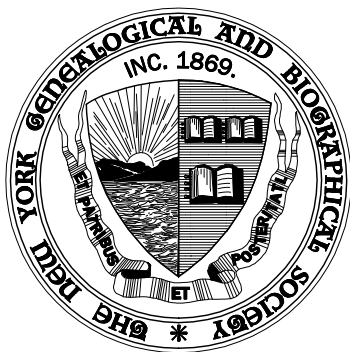


THE NEW YORK  
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL  
RECORD

VOLUME 149



NUMBER 2

APRIL 2018

Isaac Reynolds (1773–1850) of Bedford,  
Westchester County, New York

Putnam County, New York, Clerk Receipt Book, 1821–1827

Origin of the Amerman and Terhune Families, and  
Their Founding Mother Geertje Dircks (*concluded*)

Chloe (Foster) (Kately/Cately) Wells of Leyden, Massachusetts, and  
Cortland County, New York (*continued*)

James Sutton Jr. (1841–1891), Publisher of *The Aldine* (*continued*)

Adolph DeGrove, 1720–1796, of Newburgh, New York,  
and Some of His Descendants (*concluded*)

# THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Society

## THE RECORD

---

### *Editor:*

Laura Murphy DeGrazia, CG, FGBS

### *Editorial Board:*

Andrew Alpern, JD

John Blythe Dobson, FASG, FGBS

James L. Hansen, FASG

Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG, FGBS

Harold Henderson, CG

Judith A. Herbert, CG

Roger D. Joslyn, CG, FASG, FGBS

Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS

Harry Macy Jr., FASG, FGBS

Terri Bradshaw O'Neill

William T. Ruddock

Jane E. Wilcox

## FELLOWS

---

Leslie Corn, CG

Laura Murphy DeGrazia, CG

John Blythe Dobson, FASG

James D. Folts, PhD

Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG

Charlotte Megill Hix

Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG

Henry Z Jones Jr., FASG

Karen Mauer Jones, CG

Roger D. Joslyn, CG, FASG

Arthur C. M. Kelly

Nancy V. Kelly

Anita A. Lustenberger, CG

Harry Macy Jr., FASG

David Kendall Martin, FASG

Suzanne McVetty, CG

Meriwether C. Schmid

Edward H. L. Smith III

Francis J. Sypher Jr., PhD

Walter Wilmerding

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

---

### *Officers:*

Iain H. Bruce, *Chairman*

Kathleen Hill Tesluk, *Vice Chairman*

D. Joshua Taylor, *President, Trustee ex  
Officio*

Luke Ives Pontifell, *Secretary*

William C. Hallett, PharmD, *Treasurer*

### *Trustees:*

Bruce W. Addison

Lorraine Bell

Blaine Bettinger, PhD, JD

Elizabeth L. Bradley, PhD

Anne Sibert Buitert, PhD

Elbrun Kimmelman

Stephen S. Madsen, JD

William G. Pomeroy

Robert S. Roberson

Jeanne Sloane

Waddell W. Stillman

Missy Wolfe

### *Trustees Emeriti:*

Robert G. Goelet

Robert F. Hendrickson

Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG, FGBS

William P. Johns

Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS

W. Francis Price Jr.

Walter Wilmerding, FGBS

# THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Record

---

VOLUME 149

APRIL 2018

NUMBER 2

---

## Contents

ISAAC REYNOLDS (1773–1850) OF BEDFORD, WESTCHESTER COUNTY, NEW YORK by Barbara Reynolds Wiener and Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG, FGBS .....	85
PUTNAM COUNTY, NEW YORK, CLERK RECEIPT BOOK, 1821–1827 contributed by Chip Rowe .....	100
ORIGINS OF THE AMERMAN AND TERHUNE FAMILIES, AND THEIR FOUNDING MOTHER GEERTJE DIRCKS ( <i>concluded</i> ) by Harry Macy Jr., FASG, FGBS, and Renee L. Dauven .....	106
CHLOE (FOSTER) (KATELY/CATELY) WELLS (1788–1869) OF LEYDEN, MASSACHUSETTS, AND CORTLAND COUNTY, NEW YORK ( <i>continued</i> ) by Patricia Lee Hobbs, CG.....	123
JAMES SUTTON JR. (1841–1891), PUBLISHER OF <i>THE ALDINE</i> ( <i>continued</i> ) by Sean Furniss .....	131
ADOLPH DEGROVE, 1720–1796, OF NEWBURGH, NEW YORK, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS ( <i>concluded</i> ) by William M. DeGrove .....	143

## Regular Features

EDITOR'S VIEW .....	83
NECROLOGY .....	157
REVIEWS.....	155

Henry. *Pioneers of Steuben County, New York: Migrations from New England, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, 1722–1790*. By Judith A. Herbert, CG

Bockstruck. *American Settlements and Migrations: A Primer for Genealogists and Family Historians*. By Harold Henderson, CG

### WRITING FOR THE RECORD

The editor welcomes manuscripts focusing on residents of New York State and its colonial predecessors. Articles dealing with adjacent areas or countries of origin will also be considered if there is significant migration to or from New York. Guidelines for authors are available at the Society's website. Submit electronic copy of your manuscript (Microsoft Word is preferred) to [editor@nygbs.org](mailto:editor@nygbs.org).

### BOOK AND MEDIA REVIEWS

Recently published books, donated or purchased, may be reviewed in *The Record* if they concern the genealogy, biography, or history of the people of New York State or its subdivisions or are otherwise relevant to research on New York families. Publishers interested in offering their material for possible review should send a copy of the book with complete ordering information to The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 36 West 44th Street, 7th Floor, New York, NY 10036-8105.

Copyright © 2018, The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. The Society, the RECORD editor, and the contributing editors assume no responsibility for errors of fact or for opinions expressed or implied by contributors, but proven errors will be corrected.

THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD (ISSN 0028-7237) is published quarterly by The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105. Annual subscription \$30.00. Single issues \$7.50. Printed at Sheridan Press, Hanover, PA 17331. Periodicals postage paid at New York, New York, and additional mailing offices. POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105.

## THE EDITOR'S VIEW

Conscientious genealogists tread carefully as they work to bring details about the past into the light of day. In simple cases, their efforts will be straightforward: evidence will directly, and without contradiction, state names, places, dates, and relationships. More often, however, researchers will work in shadowy settings, resolving inconsistencies, encountering indistinct clues, and coping with lost or nonexistent sources.

Finding a path out of the murky shadows requires creative, skillful use of available sources. It demands meticulous analysis. A genealogist's ability to analyze and assemble scraps of evidence is key to resolving genealogical problems. In this issue of *THE RECORD*, co-authors Frederick C. Hart and Barbara Reynolds Wiener are just two of the authors demonstrating such skills.

In their goal to identify the father of Isaac Reynolds of Bedford, Westchester County, Hart and Wiener faced an all-too-common problem. They found no original sources providing first-hand information to answer their question. Two second-hand accounts, however, list Isaac's father as John Reynolds, and one of those accounts adds that John served as a soldier in Bedford in 1775. Hart and Wiener thoroughly searched records, carefully analyzed evidence, explored possibilities, and investigated associates of both Isaac and John. The co-authors' skillful analysis and discussion transform bits of evidence into a sound conclusion, bringing a father-son relationship out of the shadows.

Every article in *THE RECORD* shines a light on discoveries, conclusions, sources, and even authors. But behind each issue of the journal lies a group of people who work, for the most part, out of the spotlight. They are the members of *THE RECORD*'s editorial board, who review articles, offer advice, make recommendations, and provide constructive criticism. As a team, the board shares ideas, concerns, and proposals. Their varied expertise provides endless opportunity to learn from one another about sources, history, and culture. The editorial board is vital to the successful production of *THE RECORD*, and I am humbled to work with them.

Genealogists strive to bring light on relationships and identities of people who lived in the past. As part of the genealogical community—authors, readers, researchers, volunteers, and editors—we can help illuminate one another's way as we share our discoveries, conclusions, and knowledge.

Laura Murphy DeGrazia, CG, FGBS  
Editor

## ABOUT THE SOCIETY

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, founded in 1869 and incorporated in New York State, is a nonprofit institution whose purpose is to preserve, document, and share the stories of families across the state of New York. The organization engages with genealogists, biographers, historians, and organizations to establish the broader contexts of New York's past and actively fosters connections between New York's past and the present.

As part of its continuing commitment to advance genealogical scholarship, the Society has published *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* quarterly since 1870 and the *New York Researcher* since 1990, conducts a variety of programs, and maintains a growing, searchable eLibrary available to members online. Among the assets of the eLibrary are all prior issues of *The Record*.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society is a membership organization, and new members are always welcome. It is tax exempt under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code, and gifts are tax deductible. The 1869 Circle acknowledges people who have made provision for the Society in their wills.

For further details contact the Society at 36 West 44th Street, Suite 711, New York, NY 10036-8105; telephone (212) 755-8532; or visit the Society's website, <http://www.newyorkfamilyhistory.org>.

## THE MISSION OF THE RECORD

Adhering to scholarly standards, *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* publishes written works that solve genealogical problems, provide compiled genealogies, make available transcriptions of original records, and offer research guidance relevant to families who have contributed to the rich diversity of New York City, State, and region.

## ABOUT GENEALOGICAL CREDENTIALS

The words Certified Genealogist and letters CG are registered certification marks, and the designations CGL and Certified Genealogical Lecturer are service marks of the Board for Certification of Genealogists®. Accredited Genealogist® and AG® are certification marks of the International Commission for Accreditation of Professional Genealogists<sup>SM</sup>. Individuals are licensed to use the credential designations after meeting the competency standards of those organizations.

FASG designates Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists, an honorary society limited to fifty living members chosen for the quality of their published genealogical scholarship. Fellowship in other societies awarded on the basis of scholarship, rather than service or support to the society, may also be recognized by a postnominal designation, including FGBS for Fellow of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

## ISAAC REYNOLDS (1773–1850) OF BEDFORD, WESTCHESTER COUNTY, NEW YORK

BY BARBARA REYNOLDS WIENER\* AND  
FREDERICK C. HART JR., CG, FASG, FGBS\*\*

Just over a century ago, Robert B. Miller copied the twenty-nine gravestone inscriptions in the small Zar Cemetery on Chestnut Ridge Road in the southwestern part of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, including those for Isaac Reynolds, “died, June 5th, 1850, in his 78th year,” and Prudence, “wife of Isaac Reynolds; died, January 6th, 1833; aged 50 years, 9 months and 29 days.”<sup>1</sup> These gravestones were also noted in the “Unidentified Reynolds Material” section at the end of a Reynolds genealogy published in 1924, which gave the same information, slightly reworded, as, “b. 1773; d. June 5, 1850, in his 78th year, (b. 1773) [sic]” for Isaac, and “d. June [sic] 6, 1833; aged 50-9-29” for Prudence.<sup>2</sup> Isaac Reynolds, shoemaker, was listed in the Town of Bedford in the 1850 census as age 77 years, with one other person in the household, a female named “Rheuhama,” age 67, apparently a second wife, although relationships are not given in that census.<sup>3</sup>

Only two credible accounts of the name of Isaac’s father have been found—unsourced, but apparently based upon family traditions or private records. Those two accounts appear to be independent of each other. Each lists Isaac’s father as John Reynolds:

- The Reynolds Family Association published a short entry by member William A. Nicholson, who reported that a “John Runnelds” of Bedford, New York, appeared on a

---

\* Barbara Wiener (beawienier@hotmail.com) is a John Reynolds descendant.

\*\* Fred Hart (hartfc@aol.com) is a professional genealogist specializing in Connecticut families. The authors greatly appreciate the review and recommendations of Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS.

<sup>1</sup> Josephine C. Frost, “Cemetery Inscriptions from Westchester County, New York,” typescript, 1915, Zar Cemetery, pp. 1–6 (Family History Library [FHL] film 17,999, item 1). Mrs. Frost’s introduction states that she received Mr. Miller’s manuscripts “in perfect order” shortly after his death and prepared them for publication.

<sup>2</sup> Marion H. Reynolds and Anna C. Ripper, *The History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds [1630?–1923] of Watertown, Mass., and Wethersfield, Stamford, and Greenwich, Conn.* (Brooklyn, N.Y.: The Reynolds Family Association, 1924), 404. The gravestones are now seriously deteriorated, as can be seen from their images posted on *Find A Grave* (Isaac P. Reynolds and Prudence Ann Seeley Reynolds markers, Zar Burial Ground, Bedford, N.Y., memorials 34,132,655 [Isaac] and 34,132,619 [Prudence]), digital images, *Find A Grave* [https://www.findagrave.com]). Unfortunately, Isaac’s memorial incorrectly adds a middle initial and parents, which will be discussed in more detail later in this article.

<sup>3</sup> Isaac Reynolds household, 1850 U.S. census, [Town of] Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., p. 185 (penned), p. 93 (stamped), dw. 1088, fam. 1212 (National Archives and Records Administration [NARA] microfilm publication M432, roll 614). The female was Rheuhama Sniffin, who married Isaac as his second wife in 1833. For details, see the genealogical summary in the next installment.

29 July 1775 list of soldiers in Capt. Daniel Mills's company and had children "Isaac, Alpheus, James, John, Lewis, Sally, John, Jr. m. Ruth Townsend; [and] Sally m. a Fields."<sup>4</sup>

- A different family association published extensive detail on the children of Isaac and Prudence Reynolds of Bedford as reported by the Reynoldses' great-granddaughter. This same Reynolds descendant stated that Isaac was the son of John Reynolds and that the full name of Isaac's wife was Prudence Ann Seely.<sup>5</sup>

With these undocumented accounts as a starting point, two closely related research questions were formulated:

- Who was the Bedford soldier John Reynolds in Captain Mills's company?
- Was the Bedford soldier the father of Isaac Reynolds (1773–1850)?

Many recent researchers have identified this Isaac's father as Daniel, not John,<sup>6</sup> raising the possibility of multiple Isaacs in Bedford at this time. An additional, intermediate research question was therefore formulated:

- Was there more than one adult Isaac Reynolds in the Bedford area from 1790 through 1850?

#### WHO WAS THE BEDFORD SOLDIER JOHN REYNOLDS IN CAPTAIN MILLS'S COMPANY?

Several original records of John Reynolds's military service were found, including those relating to his 1775 service in Capt. Daniel Mills's company in General James Holmes's 4th Regiment of New York. A summary of that company's personnel from the time of its formation in late June 1775 includes the name John Reynolds. He enlisted 6 July 1775 and was discharged 21 November 1775, for a total of 138 days service.<sup>7</sup> The name "John Runnelds" appears on a published list of the same company made in Bedford on 29 July 1775.<sup>8</sup> This list is probably the one that Mr. Nicholson saw and

<sup>4</sup> William A. Nicholson of Bayonne, N.J., "Information Wanted" section, *Reynolds Family Association Twenty-Fifth Annual Report*, Marion H. Reynolds, comp. (Boston: Reynolds Family Association, 1916), 16–17. Nicholson's list of children in this family will be discussed in the genealogical summary, called there the "Nicholson list."

<sup>5</sup> Elsie M. (Mrs. Frederick H.) Lyon (White Plains, N.Y.) to Mrs. White of the Seeley Genealogical Society, letter, 16 July 1933, transcribed in Elizabeth S. White, *Genealogy of Seeley-Seely-Seely Family in America*, 7 vols. (New York: E. S. White, 1940), 7:126–27. Vol. 7 is *Seeley Family Miscellaneous Records*, available on FHL film 875,367, with photocopy at Stamford [Conn.] Historical Society. Family trees posted online and *Find A Grave* memorials that claim Isaac's father to be Daniel Reynolds of Greenwich are incorrect, as will be shown later in this article.

<sup>6</sup> For example: "Ferris Family Tree," *Ancestry* (<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/tree/41909142/family?usePUBjs=true>); "Shawna Davids Family Tree," *Ancestry* (<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/tree/40957456/family?usePUBjs=true>).

<sup>7</sup> "Pay Roll of Captain Daniel Mill's Company in the fourth Regiment . . . Colony of New York," digital image (from NARA M246, roll 70), *FamilySearch* (<https://www.familysearch.org>) > "Revolutionary War rolls 1775-1783" > 70-New York (jackets 42-54) > image 448. The payroll contains a record of the number of days served by each man in the company from 28 June 1775 to some unspecified time in early 1776. There is no signature on the document, which, unlike most of the other lists, was very neatly written. *Ancestry's* "U.S., Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783" database (<https://search.ancestry.com/search/db.aspx?dbid=4282>) erroneously lists John Reynolds's rank on this list as "fifer." Since none of the privates had their rank listed, and the lone fifer in the unit was the last rank to be given, the indexer continued to use that rank for the remaining soldiers on the list.

<sup>8</sup> "A Return of the Men inlisted by Daniel Mills Capt. and Elijah Hunter first Leut," in *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts Relating to the War of the Revolution . . .*, 2 vols. (Albany: New York State, 1868), 1:115. Also found in Henry B. Dawson, *Westchester-County, New York, During the American Revolution* (Morrisania, New York City: privately published, 1886), 101.



reported to the Reynolds Family Association.<sup>9</sup> Another roll places John Reynolds with this same company at Ticonderoga on 5 October 1775.<sup>10</sup>

An undated descriptive list made by Captain Mills is important in identifying the soldier. In addition to giving Reynolds's personal description (five feet, ten inches tall, with dark eyes and light brown hair) and civilian occupation (carpenter), this roll states that he was born in Connecticut and that he was 24 years old.<sup>11</sup>

His signature, dated 17 August 1775, appears on the reverse side of another list as one of the soldiers who confirmed receipt of their pay through the end of July.<sup>12</sup> Except for the 29 July 1775 roll listing "John Runnelts," all lists spell his name as Reynolds.

A survey was made of all adult men named John Reynolds living in the general area of Bedford and surrounding towns in Westchester County, New York, and nearby Fairfield County, Connecticut, when the soldier John Reynolds was living there. The Reynolds genealogy by Marion H. Reynolds and Anna C. Ripplier was consulted,<sup>13</sup> as was George E. McCracken's update to and correction of significant portions of that genealogy.<sup>14</sup> Greenwich historian Spencer P. Mead did not include a Reynolds family section in his history of that town,<sup>15</sup> probably because he had already published his own version of the family in a Reynolds Family Association publication, apparently as an interested member.<sup>16</sup> Mead's version does not extend beyond the mid-eighteenth century.

Based primarily upon McCracken's update and corrections, with additions as noted, a list of candidates was created:

A. JOHN<sup>6</sup> REYNOLDS (John<sup>5-4</sup>, Sgt. Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), #334 in the Reynolds genealogy,<sup>17</sup> born circa 1738,<sup>18</sup> died before 5 December 1782 (date of widow's second marriage),<sup>19</sup> married 1759 REBECCA RUNDLE,<sup>20</sup> lived in North Castle, Westchester County. John and Rebecca (Rundle) Reynolds had eight children, born

<sup>9</sup> The list was compiled in Bedford and does not state John Runnelts's residence. Nicholson however, referred to Bedford as the soldier's home.

<sup>10</sup> "A Muster Roll of Captain Daniel Mills Company in the fourth Regiment of New York Forces . . ." digital image, *FamilySearch* (note 7), image 439.

<sup>11</sup> "A Muster Roll of the Men Raised and Passed Muster in the County of Westchester for Capt. Daniel Mills, his Company," digital image, *FamilySearch* (note 7), image 436.

<sup>12</sup> "Billeting Roll of Captain Daniel Mill's Company of the fourth Regiment . . . ending at the time they drew provisions from the Continental Stores," digital image, *FamilySearch* (note 7), images 443 (name listed) and 445 (signature).

<sup>13</sup> Reynolds and Ripplier, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2).

<sup>14</sup> George E. McCracken, "John<sup>4</sup> Reynolds of Greenwich, Connecticut," *The American Genealogist* 31 (1955): 207-14.

<sup>15</sup> Spencer P. Mead, *Ye Historie of ye Town of Greenwich, County of Fairfield and State of Connecticut* (New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1911).

<sup>16</sup> Spencer P. Mead, "Appendix: A Brief Record of the Descendants of John Reynolds, of Watertown, Mass. (later of Wethersfield and Stamford, Conn.)," in Reynolds Family Association, *Seventeenth Annual Reunion of the Reynolds Family Association . . . 20 August 1908* (Middletown, Conn.: privately published, n.d.), 33-40. Although not named as an author in the Appendix, Mead described his authorship in a note in his *Ye Historie of ye Town of Greenwich* (note 15), 638.

<sup>17</sup> Reynolds and Ripplier, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2), 119.

<sup>18</sup> "Genealogical Record System (GRS)," *National Society Daughters of the American Revolution* (NSDAR) (<https://www.dar.org>), for Ancestor #A095782.

<sup>19</sup> "Records of the Church of Christ in Salem, Westchester Co., N.Y.," RECORD 31 (1900): 238.

<sup>20</sup> She was born in Greenwich 28 Mar. 1729/30 [*sic*], daughter of Jacob and Rebecca (Knapp) Rundle who were married 5 Apr. 1729 (Greenwich, Conn., Town Clerk, Town Records, 1700-1848, also called Common Place Book, also called Vol. 1 of Town Records, 57, [both events] [FHL film 185,372]).

probably in North Castle: *Jonathan*, born 1761, *Solomon*, born 1763, *Rebecca*, *Robert*, born 1770, *Jonah*, *John* (twin), who died in 1809, *Jesse* (twin), who died in Pound Ridge, [New York,] aged 9 years, and *Richard*, who also died young. With her second husband, Isaac Clark, Rebecca had two children, Stephen and Jesse.<sup>21</sup>

B. JOHN<sup>5</sup> REYNOLDS (John<sup>4</sup>, ?James<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2-1</sup>), #143b in the Reynolds genealogy, born circa 1734, died 1778 as a British war prisoner in the Sugar House Prison in New York City, married circa 1759 ZIPPORAH PIERCE, born about 1739–1740, died 1814. They lived in Fishkill, Dutchess County, New York. Only known child: *Caleb*, born in Fishkill before 1768.<sup>22</sup>

C. JOHN<sup>6</sup> REYNOLDS (Richardson<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, ?James<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2-1</sup>), #348 in the Reynolds genealogy, nephew of the preceding, born circa 1758,<sup>23</sup> was named in his father's will in 1764,<sup>24</sup> but nothing further is known of him.

D. JOHN<sup>5</sup> REYNOLDS (John<sup>4</sup>, Joshua<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2-1</sup>), #281 in the Reynolds genealogy but not carried forward there, born in Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, 29 October 1750.<sup>25</sup>

If John Reynolds of Daniel Mills's company was 24 years old in the latter part of 1775, he was born between late 1750 and early 1751. Candidates A and B were born in the 1730s and therefore too old to be the soldier. Candidate C was the son of a man born about 1735 and therefore probably would have been too young to be the soldier.<sup>26</sup> Furthermore, candidates B and C were members of a family that lived in the Town of Hempstead, Long Island,<sup>27</sup> before moving to the hamlet of Chappaqua (now part of the Town of New Castle, Westchester County). It is unlikely that either of those candidates was born in Connecticut. Candidate D is not only the sole remaining candidate but his age and birthplace match those of the Bedford soldier. John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds, born in Greenwich on 29 October 1750, was therefore most likely the soldier who served in Captain Daniel Mills's company in 1775.

This John's parents and family are well documented in Greenwich. His father, John<sup>4</sup> Reynolds (Joshua<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2-1</sup>), #118 in the Reynolds genealogy, is said to have been born 1712.<sup>28</sup> John<sup>4</sup> married Joanna Winans in Greenwich on 16 February 1740. That marriage and the births of their eight children between 5 April 1742 and 11 May 1760 (including John in 1750) are recorded on the same page in the Greenwich town records.<sup>29</sup> Information on John's earlier Reynolds ancestors is found in the Reynolds genealogy. Robert Charles

<sup>21</sup> All from Reynolds and Ripper, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2), 119.

<sup>22</sup> Reynolds and Ripper, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2), 81. Pages 58–59 of this account include a verbatim transcription of a detailed family record of a close relative, Sutton Reynolds, dated 15 Feb. 1865. See McCracken, "John<sup>4</sup> Reynolds of Greenwich, Connecticut" (note 14), 212, for further explanation.

<sup>23</sup> Reynolds and Ripper, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2), 81. See McCracken, "John<sup>4</sup> Reynolds of Greenwich, Connecticut" (note 14), 212, for further explanation.

<sup>24</sup> Richardson Runnels of North Castle will, New York Co., N.Y., Wills 25:59–60 (1892 copy of liber, referring to original pp. 55–56) (FHL film 875,156).

<sup>25</sup> Reynolds and Ripper, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2), 75. John Reynolds birth record, Greenwich Town records (note 20), 119.

<sup>26</sup> Reynolds and Ripper, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2), 81.

<sup>27</sup> Donald L. Jacobus, editorial note at the end of McCracken, "John<sup>4</sup> Reynolds of Greenwich, Connecticut" (note 14), 214.

<sup>28</sup> Reynolds and Ripper, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2), 75.

<sup>29</sup> Reynolds-Winans marriage and Reynolds children births, Greenwich Town Records (note 20), 119.

Anderson's Great Migration Study Project provides an authoritative update on the first two American generations of this Reynolds family, including a review of other relevant literature.<sup>30</sup> Joanna Winans and her ancestors, and some other Reynolds-Winans connections, are included in a published genealogy,<sup>31</sup> but the family of John and Joanna (Winans) Reynolds is not carried forward.

Greenwich land and tax records reveal that the John<sup>4</sup> and Joanna (Winans) Reynolds family moved from Greenwich between 28 January 1764 (when John<sup>4</sup> is last seen as a principal in a land record)<sup>32</sup> and 1769 (when he does not appear in the tax list).<sup>33</sup> Tax lists have not survived for every year and 1769 is the first one available after 1764, so their departure could have taken place any time during that five-year period. Westchester County land records are incomplete during this time, perhaps because of the need to travel to the county seat in White Plains for recording.<sup>34</sup> Nobody named John Reynolds appears as a purchaser in Westchester County property records through the late eighteenth century. No time or place of death has been found for either John<sup>4</sup> Reynolds or his wife Joanna. Joanna appears to have returned to the Greenwich area after John's death; a "W<sup>d</sup>. Joannah Reynolds" was enumerated as head of a household in Norwalk and Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut (towns enumerated together, with Stamford adjoining Greenwich) in 1790, with one free white male under 16 and three free white females—therefore with no males over the age of 16 years.<sup>35</sup>

A Joshua Reynolds was a highway master in the Town of Bedford in 1795<sup>36</sup> and appeared in the census of Bedford in 1800, over age 45 (therefore born in or before 1755) with a large household including a woman age 26–45, three boys and two girls all under 10 years of age, and another six older girls all age 10–16.<sup>37</sup> This suggests the presence of persons other than the

<sup>30</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634–1635*, 7 vols. (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1999–2011), 6:42–45.

<sup>31</sup> Edythe D. Winans Groome, compiler, *Jan Wijnants[,] Weaver: Descendants of John Winans* (n.p.: privately published, 1980), 22 (FHL film 1,033,658, item 12).

<sup>32</sup> Benjamin Ferris to John Reynolds, quitclaim deed for an unspecified amount of land at Lynchess Ridge, adjacent to the grantee's other land, dated 28 Jan. 1764 (Greenwich Land Records 9:228 [FHL film 4,316]). No final sale of Greenwich land by John Reynolds appears to have been recorded.

<sup>33</sup> John Reynolds appeared on the tax list for 1761 (Greenwich Town [Tax] List, 1761, Greenwich Land Records 9:67 [FHL 4,316]) and earlier, but not on the next one available, that is, for 1769 (Greenwich Land Records 10:67–69 [FHL 4,317]).

<sup>34</sup> Recording was not required in all counties of New York State until 1823 (*Laws of the State of New-York Passed at the Forty-Sixth Session of the Legislature . . . 1823* [Albany: New York State, 1823] 412–13, ch. 263, "An Act for Recording Deeds, and other conveyances of Real Estate, in the County of Ulster, and other Counties not now being Recording Counties, in the State of New-York," passed 23 Apr. 1823).

<sup>35</sup> W<sup>d</sup>. Joannah Reynolds household, 1790 U.S. census, Norwalk and Stamford, Fairfield Co., Conn., p. 329 (NARA M637, roll 1). This was probably in the Stanwich Parish that spanned the town line between Stamford and Greenwich and included residents of both towns (E. B. Huntington, *History of Stamford, Connecticut, 1641–1868* . . . [1868; reprint, Harrison, N.Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1979], 144–47). Enumerated next to Joanna was Wina(n)s Palmer, with two free white males age 16 and over, one free white male under 16, and three free white females in the household. He was Joanna's first cousin on her mother's (Palmer) side. See Horace Wilbur Palmer, *Palmer Families in America*, vol. 1 (Neshanic, N.J.: Neshanic Printing Co., 1966), 122–23, 128, 341–44, 448–50.

<sup>36</sup> *Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, Historical Records*, 9 vols. (Bedford Hills, N.Y.: Town of Bedford, 1966–1980), 5:247.

<sup>37</sup> Joshua Reynolds household, 1800 U.S. census, Town of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., p. 63 (penned), p. 142 (stamped) (NARA M32, roll 27). Nearby names included Roger Lyon and Jonathan Lyon, indicating that Joshua's family lived in the Chestnut Ridge neighborhood, described further below.

immediate family in the home, since a couple would not normally produce six children in a six-year period. Joshua's age suggests he may have been our John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds's older brother Joshua, who was born in Greenwich on 30 November 1743.<sup>38</sup> The burial remains of a Joshua Reynolds were removed with others from the Sands/Banks cemetery in Bedford on 16 October 1909.<sup>39</sup> This could have been the Joshua Reynolds whose widow Sarah Reynolds sold forty acres on the east side of Chestnut Ridge Road in the Town of North Castle near the Bedford town line to Charles Danels of the Town of Bedford on 7 February 1827.<sup>40</sup> No direct evidence connects this Joshua with the soldier John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds, but this indirect evidence suggests the two may have been brothers from the Greenwich family of John<sup>4</sup> and Joanna (Winans) Reynolds.

The first question—who was the Bedford soldier John Reynolds in Captain Mills's company?—was answered using direct evidence of the soldier's age and birthplace and by eliminating alternatives.<sup>41</sup>

#### WAS THERE MORE THAN ONE ADULT ISAAC REYNOLDS IN THE BEDFORD AREA FROM 1790 THROUGH 1850?

An Isaac Reynolds was assessed for road maintenance in the Town of Bedford in 1797.<sup>42</sup> This was in Joseph Halsted's district and Isaac's name appears next to that of John Reynolds. Isaac Reynolds and Prudence, his wife, of North Castle mortgaged two parcels of land in Bedford to Abijah St. John on 1 April 1807.<sup>43</sup> Isaac Reynolds appeared again in the Town of Bedford at the time of the 1810 census with a woman—presumably his wife—and five small children (two boys and three girls).<sup>44</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds of Bedford mortgaged land in Bedford to Nathan Merritt on 31 May 1813.<sup>45</sup> They were also called “of Bedford” in land records of 1 May 1816<sup>46</sup> and 9

<sup>38</sup> Joshua Reynolds birth record, Greenwich Town records (note 20), 119.

<sup>39</sup> Joshua Reynolds entry, Burial Book, Oakwood Cemetery, Mount Kisco, N.Y. Also [Christopher Ross,] “List of Individuals moved from Banks Cemetery in Byram Hills, NY,” typescript, Westchester County Historical Society, Elmsford, N.Y., undated. Mr. Ross is the current superintendent of Oakwood Cemetery.

<sup>40</sup> Sarah Reynolds, widow of Joshua Reynolds, late of North Castle, deceased, to Charles Danels, dated 7 Feb. 1827, Westchester Co., N.Y., deeds 28:418 (FHL film 562,379). This property might have been the location of a “Reynolds Tavern” that appeared on the east side of the Danbury Post Rd. near Capt. Roger Lyon's house and the foot of Chestnut Ridge Rd. on a 1797 map of North Castle (William Adams, “A Map of the Town of North Castle in Westchester County,” *North Castle/New Castle Historical Records, Colonial History and Minutes of Town Meetings 1736–1791* [Armonk and New Castle, N.Y.: Towns of North Castle and New Castle, 1975], unnumbered page before B980. An image of this original map appears on the New York State Archives website (“Map of the Towns of Poundridge and North Castle. Map #392,” Digital Collections, *New York State Archives* ([http://digitalcollections.archives.nysed.gov/index.php/Detail/Object/Show/object\\_id/36943](http://digitalcollections.archives.nysed.gov/index.php/Detail/Object/Show/object_id/36943))).

<sup>41</sup> Information on the soldier's later life and family will be provided in the genealogical summary.

<sup>42</sup> *Bedford Historical Records* (note 36), 5:38.

<sup>43</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds to Abijah St. John, Westchester Co., N.Y., mortgages I: 255–56 (FHL film 581,603).

<sup>44</sup> Isaac Reynolds household, 1810 U.S. census, Town of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., p. 1078 (NARA M252, roll 37).

<sup>45</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds to Nathan Merritt, Westchester Co., N.Y., mortgages O:325–26 (FHL film 581,605).

<sup>46</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds to Nathan Merritt, Westchester Co., N.Y., mortgages Q: 190–91 (FHL film 581,606).

April 1825.<sup>47</sup> Isaac was taxed in Bedford in 1815,<sup>48</sup> was a highway master there in 1820,<sup>49</sup> and was assessed for highway maintenance in the Chestnut Ridge Road district 1833–1841.<sup>50</sup> He appeared with his family in the Town of Bedford for the 1810,<sup>51</sup> 1820,<sup>52</sup> 1830,<sup>53</sup> 1840,<sup>54</sup> and 1850<sup>55</sup> censuses. Therefore, except for the one record in which they were residing in North Castle (in 1807), Isaac and Prudence always held property and resided in Bedford. Given that the appearance in North Castle seems to have been a temporary situation, and the wife’s name there was certainly Prudence, all these records can be attributed to just one Isaac Reynolds in this age category.<sup>56</sup>

Another Isaac Reynolds, however, has been confused with this Isaac of Bedford, and this has led to some contradictory information appearing on the Internet.<sup>57</sup> These conflicting accounts appear to have been at least partially based upon a defective *Find A Grave* memorial that claims that the Isaac Reynolds (1773–1850) buried in Zar Cemetery was “Isaac P. Reynolds,” a son of “Daniel and Hannah Reynolds.”<sup>58</sup> The will of one Daniel Reynolds, who died in Greenwich sometime between making his will on 20 December 1802 and its probate on 1 February 1803, refers to his wife (unnamed) and children Daniel, Shubal, Isaac, Samuel (deceased), Hannah (deceased), and Ann Sutliff.<sup>59</sup> Thus, this Daniel did have a son Isaac living in 1802 who could have been the Isaac of Bedford, but this claim is defective in two respects. First, the Reynolds genealogy’s entry for this Daniel Reynolds family questions its own account, especially on the basis of timing, saying that “Perhaps a generation [has been] left out between him [Daniel] and Joshua?”<sup>60</sup> Second, the name of Daniel’s wife cannot be established. Reports that she was named Hannah may have something to do with the name of the deceased daughter mentioned in the will. Fortunately, Stamford probate district records

<sup>47</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds to Robert Zar, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds Z:62–63, dated 9 Apr. 1825 (FHL film 562,378).

<sup>48</sup> *Bedford Historical Records* (note 36), 5:273.

<sup>49</sup> *Bedford Historical Records* (note 36), 5:247.

<sup>50</sup> *Bedford Historical Records* (note 36), 5:164, 222.

<sup>51</sup> Isaac Reynolds household, 1810 U.S. census (note 44).

<sup>52</sup> Isaac Reynolds household, 1820 U.S. census, Town of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., p. 427 (NARA M33, roll 75).

<sup>53</sup> Isaac Reynolds household, 1830 U.S. census, Town of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., p. 148 (stamped) (NARA M19, roll 112).

<sup>54</sup> Isaac Reynolds household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., p. 253 (stamped) (NARA M704, roll 353).

<sup>55</sup> Isaac Reynolds household, 1850 U.S. census (note 3). None of the New York state censuses from this period survive for Westchester Co., except limited records from 1845 that do not include the Bedford area.

<sup>56</sup> His son, Isaac Junior, was listed nearby in Bedford in the censuses of 1830 and 1840, clearly of a much younger age. See the genealogical summary.

<sup>57</sup> See, for example, “Ferris Family Tree” and “Shawna Davids Family Tree” (both note 6). Other versions have called the parents “David W. Reynolds” and “Hannah Hastings.” For example, see “Dafoe Family Tree,” *Ancestry* (<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/tree/40587506/family?usePUBJs=true>) and “Worden & Hoffmire Family Tree,” *Ancestry* (<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/tree/5639491/family?usePUBJs=true>). The latter group adds an additional complication placing Isaac P. Reynolds incorrectly in a Fairfield, Conn., family.

<sup>58</sup> Isaac P. Reynolds *Find A Grave* memorial (note 2).

<sup>59</sup> Daniel Reynolds will, probate, and inventory, Stamford, Conn., Probate District Records, 9:412–15 (FHL film 5,565).

<sup>60</sup> Reynolds and Ripplier, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2), 75.

(including Greenwich at the time) clarify at least some of the children in Daniel's family.

Daniel's son was actually Isaac P. Reynolds, who was born about 1767–1768 and died in New York City on 15 January 1815, aged 47 years,<sup>61</sup> much earlier than our subject Isaac Reynolds of Bedford. Isaac P. Reynolds had a brother Daniel Reynolds Junior who sold a small property with a house and other buildings in Greenwich to “my brother Isaac Platt Reynolds” on 24 February 1794.<sup>62</sup> Apparently these brothers married sisters from the Husted family. The probate of the estate of (widow) Sarah Husted of Greenwich, dated 14 April 1826, lists “Sarah wife of Daniel Reynolds” and “Deborah widow of Isaac Reynolds” among the children living at the time Sarah died (the date of death not mentioned in the probate).<sup>63</sup> On 7 December 1818 Deborah Reynolds of Greenwich was appointed guardian of Nathaniel Reynolds and George Reynolds, both sons of Isaac P. Reynolds, late of New York City, deceased.<sup>64</sup> This Isaac P. Reynolds, who was associated with the Greenwich family and had two sons (Nathaniel and George) and a wife named Deborah who survived him when he died in 1815, was certainly not the Isaac Reynolds of Bedford who had several other children (none named Nathaniel or George) and who died on 5 June 1850. Moreover, none of the early transcriptions of Isaac's gravestone in Bedford made any mention of any middle initial, and his wife, buried next to him, was named Prudence, not Deborah.

The conclusion is that there was only one Isaac Reynolds in the area of Bedford, with a wife named Prudence. Although there was indeed an Isaac P. Reynolds of Greenwich who was approximately the same age, he died in New York City in 1815 and had no known association with Bedford.

#### WAS THE BEDFORD SOLDIER THE FATHER OF ISAAC REYNOLDS (1773–1850)?

With the identities of the soldier John Reynolds (1750—after 1810 and before 1820) and Isaac Reynolds (1773–1850), both of Bedford, resolved, the question of whether they were father and son may be addressed. The only direct evidence of this relationship comes from second-hand information,<sup>65</sup> but a substantial amount of indirect evidence supports it.

Much of the indirect evidence is geographical. The move from Greenwich to Bedford was not a long one—the southern town line of Bedford (near which the John Reynolds and the Isaac Reynolds families lived, as will be seen

---

<sup>61</sup> Isaac P. Reynolds death record, New York City Register of Deaths, vol. 2 (1 May 1812–26 May 1816), unpaginated, arranged in rough chronological order and by first initial of surname (FHL film 447,544).

<sup>62</sup> Daniel Reynolds Junr. to Isaac Platt Reynolds, Greenwich Land Records 13:245 (FHL film 4,318).

<sup>63</sup> Sarah Husted estate, Stamford, Conn., Probate District Records, 13:151–52 (FHL film 5,567).

<sup>64</sup> Deborah Reynolds appointed guardian of Nathaniel and George Reynolds, children of Isaac P. Reynolds, late of New York City, deceased, Stamford, Conn., Probate District Records, 11:571 (FHL film 5,566).

<sup>65</sup> The direct statements made by the two contributors to the family associations mentioned in notes 4 and 5 were provided by persons in the early 1900s who could not have known John and Isaac personally. Although those statements may have been made based on original information such as a family Bible, that was not stated in either case.

later) is only about 3 miles directly distant from the northern boundary of Greenwich. The family's migration would have been short—probably less than 5 miles by the available roads in 1764–1769. The distance to the center of Bedford village from the Reynoldses' probable home in North Greenwich at Round Hill or Lynches Ridge would have been less than 8 miles.<sup>66</sup>

John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds, the eventual soldier, would have been a teenager when his family moved to Bedford. Other families from both Stamford and Greenwich were moving to Bedford and North Castle as that land continued to be settled. Captain Roger Lyon, a major landholder in both Bedford and North Castle, was born in Greenwich in 1715.<sup>67</sup> He was very close in age to the soldier's father, John<sup>4</sup> Reynolds, who was born in Greenwich about 1712.<sup>68</sup> The Bedford and North Castle lands occupied by the John Reynolds and the Isaac Reynolds families were intertwined with properties owned by Captain Roger Lyon and his descendants. Some background on the Lyon properties provides context.

After arranging for his wife Mary's well-being, and in addition to personal property given to his daughters, Captain Roger Lyon, by his will written on 26 March 1788 and presented for probate 3 June 1797, divided his remaining lands among his sons:

- “my son Roger Lyon . . . all that farm of land whereon the said Roger now lives in the Township of Bedford”
- “my son Justice [Justus] Lyon . . . all that Farm of land whereon my said son Justice now lives situate in the Township of Bedford”
- “my son Samuel Lyon all that land of mine lying on the East side of the road that goes through Chestnut Ridgg [*sic*] and on the North of the road that goes to Bedford, which said lands with the improvements thereon I give to my said son Samuel”
- “my son Gilbert Lyon over and above which I have heretofore given him[,] all that land of mine lying and joining Comong Pond which land is now occupeed [*sic*] and possest [*sic*] by said Gilbert . . . also . . . to . . . Gilbert a certain Lott [*sic*] of land with the house on it being in Rye township at a certain place called the Sawpitt”
- “my son John Lyon . . . all that land of mine lying on the East side of the road that goes from Haron [Aaron] forman's to Beford [*sic*]”
- “my son Daniel Lyon . . . all that land of mine bounded as foloeth [followeth:] Northward by Bedford Line, then South[erly] bound East by Chestnut ridg[e] road[,] West by the Pond [now Byram

<sup>66</sup> The Historical Society of the Town of Greenwich has designated the Joshua<sup>3</sup> Reynolds house at the present address of 15 Old Mill Rd. in Round Hill, built about 1715, as a Greenwich landmark. “Greenwich Landmarks: Preserving Our Architectural Heritage,” *Greenwich Historical Society* ([http://www.hstg.org/pres\\_greenwichlandmarks](http://www.hstg.org/pres_greenwichlandmarks)).

<sup>67</sup> Robert B. Miller, ed., *Lyon Memorial: New York Families Descended from the Immigrant Thomas Lyon, of Rye* (Detroit: privately published, 1907), 65.

<sup>68</sup> Reynolds and Ripper, *History and Descendants of John and Sarah Reynolds* (note 2), 75.

Lake] till it comes to a certain Clef[t] of rocks with Saplings on it in the corner of the fence then Westward as the fence stands to the pond with all the improvements excepting such Quantity of timber . . . on the homsted [*sic*] . . . to support . . . the homsted [*sic*]"<sup>69</sup>

- “my right which I have to lands in Rye township and in the East patent of North Castle [now Pound Ridge] to my sons Roger[,] Justice, Samuel[,] Gilbert[,] John[,] and Daniel . . . to be equally divided between them, share and share alike”
- “my son Joseph Lyon . . . my farm whereon I now live with all the improvements bounded Easterly by the road[,] Northerly by the land I have given to my son Daniel[,] South by the land of John forman[,] Westerly by the said Forman and Peter Besson and in consideration . . . I order him [Joseph] to find my wife . . . fire wood and Bread corn as long as she shall remain my wido[w]"<sup>70</sup>

Former North Castle Town Historian Dick Lander described these lands in a modern context as follows: “He [Roger Lyon] purchased extensive property along the Danbury Post Road (Route 22) and Chestnut Ridge down to and crossing Byram Lake to the top of Byram Mountain.”<sup>71</sup> Chestnut Ridge Road bound together a thriving community during the nineteenth century. The road still exists and runs almost directly north from Route 22 about 2½ miles to Route 172, of which about a half mile is in the Town of North Castle, with the rest in Bedford. Chestnut Ridge Road is now closely paralleled by the much newer Interstate Highway 684. Captain Roger Lyon’s homestead was in North Castle on the east side of Byram Lake at the intersection of Chestnut Ridge Road with the more-traveled Route 22. The community and its old homes no longer exist, the entire area having been purchased for a single estate by Mr. Arthur W. Butler in 1908.<sup>72</sup>

One important detail of the Lyon family lands indicates a relationship to the Reynolds families. Lander pointed out that Captain Roger’s son Major Samuel Lyon later acquired additional portions of his father’s lands from his brothers Daniel and Joseph. Major Samuel died in 1819, leaving his lands to his two sons, John and another Samuel. John died soon afterward in 1820 and his heirs sold their property to John’s brother Samuel, with the result that, by about 1820, Captain Roger Lyon’s grandson Samuel Lyon (1787–1860) had

<sup>69</sup> This description of Daniel’s portion is confusing but becomes more clear when Joseph’s portion is described below. Joseph and Daniel essentially received the homestead land, with Daniel receiving the northern portion up to the Bedford line and Joseph retaining the southern portion on which his mother would live as Captain Roger’s widow.

<sup>70</sup> Roger Lyon will, Westchester Co., N.Y., Wills, B:237–39 (FHL film 595,623).

<sup>71</sup> Richard N. Lander, “The Lyon Family of North Castle,” Part 1, *North Castle History* 13 (1986):13–17, at 13.

<sup>72</sup> Glenette Smith Forgea, *The History of Mount Kisco Including the Lost Hamlet of Chestnut Ridge*, ed. by Madeline Bourque Kearin (Mount Kisco, N.Y.: The Mount Kisco Historical Society, 2014), 105. Arthur Butler’s widow donated 225 acres of this land to the Nature Conservancy in 1954, making it the organization’s first donated preserve. A trail map is available at the Conservancy’s website (“New York: Arthur W. Butler Memorial Sanctuary,” *The Nature Conservancy* [<https://www.nature.org/ourinitiatives/regions/northamerica/unitedstates/newyork/places-preserves/arthur-w-butler-memorial-sanctuary.xml>]).



inherited much, if not all, of his grandfather's extensive farm on both sides of Byram Lake east and west, and both sides of the Bedford/North Castle town line north and south, including a large portion of the Chestnut Ridge Road real estate.<sup>73</sup>

The continuity of the Chestnut Ridge community across the town boundary was recognized by the two towns on 17 September 1833, when the respective school district commissioners approved the request of Bedford residents Isaac Reynolds, Benjamin Shelly, Sanford Moshier, and Robert Zarr to allow their children to be included in School District 4 in North Castle, known as the "joint district" on later maps of the area. The schoolhouse was near the Roger Lyon homestead at the intersection of Chestnut Ridge Road and the Danbury Road.<sup>74</sup>

With the geography of the Byram Lake–Chestnut Ridge Road neighborhood in mind, the connections of both John Reynolds and Isaac Reynolds to these lands, and therefore to each other, may now be discussed.

Except for his military service, the first evidence of John<sup>5</sup>'s residence in Westchester County is in 1779, when he was assessed £60-3-0 for some real estate in North Castle, with no personal estate.<sup>75</sup> This implies that he held undeveloped property there as a non-resident. He may have been living as a guest on some other person's property. At the time of the federal census of 1790 he was living in the Town of Bedford, the only John Reynolds listed anywhere in the county.<sup>76</sup> His entry lists two males age 16 and older, two males under 16 years, and three females, suggesting that he was married and had three male children (one of whom was 16 or over) and two female children. William A. Nicholson's list of John Reynolds's children named Isaac Reynolds first,<sup>77</sup> as the oldest of John's children (or at least the oldest male child). A male child born in 1773 would have been over 16 years of age at the time of the 1790 census; this census is the earliest indication that Isaac could in fact be John's son.

John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds's 1790 census entry appears between those of Roger Lyon and James Lyon Jr. The former was Roger Lyon [Jr.] (1736–1824), son of Captain Roger Lyon of North Castle. The latter, James Lyon Jr. (1761–1850), was this Bedford Roger Lyon's son.<sup>78</sup> This James Lyon carried the title Jr. (in the usage of the time) because there was another older man named James Lyon living in Bedford. Roger [Jr.] did not carry the title even though his father was still living because the two Rogers lived in different towns and no differentiation was necessary. Roger Lyon [Jr.] was living on land in Bedford

<sup>73</sup> Lander, "Lyon Family" (note 71), 15–17. Additional information on this Lyon family is found in Miller, *Lyon Memorial* (note 67), 65–66, et seq.

<sup>74</sup> Forgea, *Mount Kisco* (note 72), 110. For an example of a map referring to the "joint district," see F. W. Beers, *Atlas of New York and Vicinity* (New York: F. W. Beers, A. D. Ellis, and G. G. Soule, 1867), 21 (Town of Bedford).

<sup>75</sup> Mabel Woods Smith, "Copy of a Tax List for the County of Westchester . . . 1779," typescript, Westchester County Historical Society, 1961, North Castle dist., p. 4, citing original p. 35, photocopies provided to author Hart by the Historical Society, 4 and 7 Dec. 1989.

<sup>76</sup> John Reynolds household, 1790 U.S. census, Town of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., p. 187 (NARA M637, roll 6).

<sup>77</sup> See note 4.

<sup>78</sup> Miller, *Lyon Memorial* (note 67), 65–66, 86, 127.

that he would later receive from his father's estate, as mentioned above. He and all of his brothers were Revolutionary War veterans,<sup>79</sup> although none seems to have served in the same company as John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds. Another Revolutionary War veteran, Captain Eli Seeley, lived less than 3 miles away on the main road from Bedford Village to New Castle.<sup>80</sup> As will be discussed, Captain Eli Seeley is believed to be the father of Isaac Reynolds's wife Prudence Ann Seeley.<sup>81</sup>

The soldier John Reynolds of Bedford was on a 1797 list of road assessments in Joseph Halsted's district, assessed for four days work.<sup>82</sup> The name next to John Reynolds's was that of Isaac Reynolds, who was assessed for two days work. Isaac Reynolds's marriage to Prudence Ann Seeley likely occurred about this time, as their first-known child was reportedly born 26 March 1798.<sup>83</sup> Jonathan Moshier and Parker Zarr also appear in this same road district<sup>84</sup> and are known to have been Chestnut Ridge Road residents.<sup>85</sup> The only John Reynolds in the vicinity and the only Isaac Reynolds in the area can therefore be placed next to each other in the same neighborhood of Bedford, assigned to work on the same road, with John having twice the requirement as Isaac, possibly implying that John was the older of the two men. This proximity supports the possibility that the two men were father and son.

John<sup>5</sup> may have been the John Reynolds enumerated in the Town of Bedford in 1800,<sup>86</sup> although that record is difficult to understand and possibly defective. It lists the two older residents (probably husband and wife) as both age 26–45, a range that is too young for John<sup>5</sup> who was born in 1750. The census also lists five girls and two boys in the household—all under 16 years of age. This is almost exactly opposite the numbers expected based on the Nicholson list giving the names of John's children.<sup>87</sup> This census entry remains unexplained.

Only one land record has been found for this John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds, probably because so few transactions were recorded prior to 1823 when recording became mandatory. In that one record, John Reynolds *of Bedford* and his wife Anna mortgaged forty-four acres *in North Castle* (emphasis added) on 6 April

<sup>79</sup> Lander, "Lyon Family" (note 71), 13–14.

<sup>80</sup> The home of "Ely Seely" is shown on a map by Robert Erskine and assistants, "From Sawpitts to Stanwich, Stamford Bedford & Pine's Bridge on Croton River, No. 24," in "Witness to the Early American Experience: Robert Erskine–Simeon DeWitt Maps 1778–1783," *New-York Historical Society Digital Collections* (<http://digitalcollections.nyhistory.org/islandora/object/islandora%3A4163#page/1/mode/1up>). The Bedford portion of this map has been traced and reproduced as "Military Routes in Bedford" in *Bedford Historical Records* (note 36), 5:288. Images of both the full Erskine map and the sketch of the Bedford portion appear online at the Mount Kisco Public Library's website, but with mistaken citations to vol. 2 instead of vol. 5 of *Bedford Historical Records*. See "Mount Kisco History," *Mount Kisco Public Library* ([http://www.mountkiscopubliclibrary.org/digital\\_mtk\\_history.htm#history](http://www.mountkiscopubliclibrary.org/digital_mtk_history.htm#history)). For Eli Seeley's Revolutionary War service, see Henry B. Dawson, *Westchester County, New York, During the American Revolution* (Morrissania, N.Y.: privately published, 1886), 107–8.

<sup>81</sup> Her surname was known and reported by family members, including in the Elsie Lyon letter (note 5). Her relationship to Captain Eli Seeley will be discussed in more detail in the genealogical summary.

<sup>82</sup> See note 42.

<sup>83</sup> See the genealogical summary.

<sup>84</sup> *Bedford Historical Records* (note 36), 5:38.

<sup>85</sup> Forgea, *Mount Kisco* (note 72), 112.

<sup>86</sup> John Reynolds household, 1800 U.S. census, Town of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., p. 55 (penned), p. 138 (stamped) (NARA M32, roll 27).

<sup>87</sup> See note 4.

1807 to Jonathan Lyon of North Castle for \$335. No buildings were mentioned. The land had earlier been purchased from James McGrady at an unspecified time. It was mostly landlocked but touched at its southwest corner “the road that leads from Joseph Lyon to Bedford New Purchase” (that is, Chestnut Ridge Road) and the bounding landowners were John Ferris, Benoni Platt, and (formerly) Aaron Forman, deceased.<sup>88</sup> This property was very likely the piece for which John Reynolds had been assessed in 1779.<sup>89</sup> He may have moved to this property soon after mortgaging it, as he was enumerated in the Town of North Castle in 1810, next to Joseph Lyon. That entry lists both him and his wife as over 45 years and therefore born in or before 1765, with one boy under 10 years, and one girl age 10–16.<sup>90</sup> The household of another younger John Reynolds (neither entry had a title such as senior or junior), age 26–45, is listed eight names away on that same census page, next to the families of David Hobby and David Hobby Jr. As will be discussed in more detail, this was undoubtedly John Reynolds Jr., Isaac’s brother.

John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds died sometime after 1810. His burial place is unknown. No record of a will or administration was found for him; it appears that he either sold or gave away all of his property during his lifetime. Since he was still living in Bedford in 1807, that property with his house and other buildings probably came into the possession of one of his children, likely the oldest son, Isaac. John’s property in North Castle probably came into the possession of another child, likely John [Jr.], who was his near neighbor in 1810.

Records found for Isaac Reynolds indicate that he eventually lived in the Chestnut Ridge Road neighborhood described for John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds, the soldier in the Bedford company in 1775. The earliest record found for Isaac is the 1797 record of his road assessment in Bedford alongside that of John Reynolds.<sup>91</sup>

However, Isaac and Prudence apparently had a temporary residence somewhere in North Castle, and then another one in a different part of Bedford. On 1 April 1807, Isaac Reynolds and Prudence his wife *of North Castle* mortgaged two parcels of land *in the Town of Bedford* (emphasis added) to Abijah St. John for \$500.<sup>92</sup> One parcel contained twenty-five acres and the other a little over one acre, with no buildings mentioned. The names of adjoining landowners (Mary Seamans, Oliver Sherwood, Moses Crissey, and

---

<sup>88</sup> John and Anna Reynolds to Jonathan Lyon, Westchester Co., N.Y., mortgages I:220–21 (FHL film 581,603). James McReady, Joseph Lyon, Daniel Lyon, and Benoni Platt were all listed near to each other in the 1800 census of North Castle (1800 U.S. census, Town of North Castle, Westchester Co., N.Y., p. 11 [penned], p. 116 [stamped] [NARA M32, roll 27]). The location was therefore either inside or near the southern portion of Capt. Roger Lyon’s farm that he had given to his son Joseph, and was only in possession of John and Anna Reynolds at this time, but not their home, which was, as stated in the mortgage, in Bedford. The only Jonathan Lyon in the vicinity at that time was Capt. Roger Lyon’s grandson (1767–1809), son of Roger Jr. (Miller, *Lyon Memorial* [note 67], 127–28).

<sup>89</sup> See note 75 and associated text, above.

<sup>90</sup> John Reynolds household, 1810 U.S. census, Town of North Castle, Westchester Co., N.Y. p. 1175 (NARA M252, roll 37).

<sup>91</sup> See note 42.

<sup>92</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds to Abijah St. John (note 43).

Nehemiah Sherwood) indicate that these lands were not in Chestnut Ridge but in a different part of Bedford. The properties possibly came to Prudence Ann from her father, Captain Eli Seeley, who lived in that same location closer to Bedford Village, along the road from Bedford to New Castle.<sup>93</sup> On 31 May 1813 Isaac and Prudence Reynolds, then residing in Bedford, again mortgaged these same two parcels, this time to Nathan Merritt for the same amount of \$500.<sup>94</sup> This description was worded differently and did mention a road from Bedford [Village] to New Castle, near the location of the Seeley homestead and not on Chestnut Ridge. On 14 March 1815 Isaac and Prudence Reynolds mortgaged a fifteen-acre portion of the above land to the same Nathan Merritt for \$300, being “the Homestead where the said Isaac Reynolds lives in Bedford.”<sup>95</sup>

A year later, on 1 May 1816, Isaac and Prudence Reynolds of Bedford mortgaged a completely different property in the Town of Bedford to the same Nathan Merritt. This was a mortgage on 100 acres for \$1,000, and was certainly for land in the Lyon homestead/Chestnut Ridge/Byram Lake neighborhood.<sup>96</sup> The timing in 1816 suggests that they may have come into its possession near the time of John<sup>5</sup> Reynolds’s death, which appears to have occurred sometime between the 1810 and 1820 censuses.

The description of this hundred-acre property is significant. Its eastern boundary was specifically called Chestnut Ridge Road. From there, the southern boundary ran westward past the lands of a black man called Benjamin Castin, Samuel Lyon Jr., Byram “Pond” or Lake, and Saml. Sands. The boundary then went northerly by the lands of Samuel Sands and Alexander Denton, and then easterly from there back to Chestnut Ridge Road, passing along the way land held by Jonathan Mosher and land formerly owned by Jonathan Brundage. The small road now known as Byram Lake Road, from Chestnut Ridge passing the north shore of Byram Lake and heading toward Mount Kisco, was probably once a private road through this hundred-acre property.

This land ran to and well beyond the northern shore of Byram Lake and must have been part of the lands that Capt. Roger Lyon gave to his sons Roger Jr. and Justus “in Bedford,” which were not described in detail in his will. (The son Daniel received the land that was south of the Bedford town line in North Castle and ran “across Byram Lake.”) Clearly there was a chain of ownership of these 100 acres (at least) from Captain Roger Lyon to a son, either Roger Jr. or Justus, and then, eventually, to the Reynolds family. With so many unrecorded deeds the exact chain of events may never be known, but it is certain there was a strong interrelationship with the Lyon family. In 1816 Isaac and Prudence Reynolds were living on land that had once been

---

<sup>93</sup> “Military Routes in Bedford” (note 80).

<sup>94</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds to Nathan Merritt (note 45).

<sup>95</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds to Nathan Merritt, Westchester Co., N.Y., mortgages P:562–64 (FHL film 581,606).

<sup>96</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds to Nathan Merritt (note 46).

part of the Roger Lyon estate, and which may well have been previously in possession of Isaac's father, John Reynolds.

On 9 April 1825 Isaac and Prudence Reynolds of the Town of Bedford sold a twenty-eight-acre portion of this property, "part of the farm of the said Isaac Reynolds," to Robert Zar for \$420. Again the eastern boundary was Chestnut Ridge Road.<sup>97</sup> From the names of the bounding owners (including Robert Zar himself, who now owned the former Jonathan Brundage property to the north on Chestnut Ridge Road), this portion of the farm was approximately the northeastern quarter part of the Isaac Reynolds farm.

#### SUMMARY

Although no direct evidence of the relationship has been found, considering the relative ages of John Reynolds (1750–before 1820) and Isaac Reynolds (1773–1850); the presence of a male of at least 16 years of age in addition to himself in John Reynolds's household in 1790; John and Isaac appearing next to each other on Joseph Halsted's road district in Bedford in 1797; the close connections that both John and Isaac had to the Roger Lyon family, or at least to its land; the fact that there were no other persons of those names in that vicinity during the times in question; and their persistent appearance in the very same neighborhood around Byram Lake in Bedford and nearby North Castle, the available evidence supports a conclusion that this John Reynolds and Isaac Reynolds were father and son.

Neither John nor Isaac left any will, having apparently disposed of their assets during their lifetimes. During all of John's lifetime and most of Isaac's, census records did not include the names of other family members. No evidence of church membership has been found for either family. Only a very few land transactions were recorded for them. Identifying their children has therefore been a challenging task, with only partial success.

*(To be continued)*

---

<sup>97</sup> Isaac and Prudence Reynolds to Robert Zar (note 47).

## PUTNAM COUNTY, NEW YORK, CLERK RECEIPT BOOK, 1821–1827

CONTRIBUTED BY CHIP ROWE\*

In the summer of 2015, while working at the Putnam County Archives in Brewster, New York, Putnam County Historian Sarah Johnson pulled down a box labeled “1900–1950.” She peeked inside and found a misfiled, uncatalogued, handwritten memo book labeled as “A Record of Jonathan Morehouse . . . Begun April 1821.”<sup>1</sup> Morehouse became county clerk in 1822 and served until 1837.<sup>2</sup>

In the first few pages of the memo book, Morehouse noted a handful of marriages. On the pages that followed, he recorded payments for relatively minor civil judgments, presumably made at the courthouse in Carmel, which was completed two years after Putnam County was created from southern Dutchess County in 1812.<sup>3</sup> Morehouse listed each party’s name and the judgment. He calculated court costs (such as fees for the justice, constable, witnesses, transcripts, and jury) and documented when the judgment had been paid. In the majority of cases, each page refers to a single judgment, but some pages include two. A comparison of the entries in Morehouse’s memo book with court documents of civil judgments preserved at the Putnam County Archives did not result in any matches.<sup>4</sup> The civil court documents at

---

\* Chip Rowe, a journalist and genealogist in Putnam County, is the coauthor, most recently, of *The Descendants of Robert Winthrop of New York* (Boston: Newberry Street Press, 2017). He can be reached at [chip@chiprowe.com](mailto:chip@chiprowe.com).

<sup>1</sup> Receipt Book, 1821–1827, kept by Jonathan Morehouse, Archives Box 1, Series 021, Putnam County Historian, Brewster, N.Y. At the time it was discovered, the memo book was neither listed in any of the county archives’ inventories nor in New York State’s Historical Records Survey, Inventory of county records, 1936–1941, Series A0550, New York State Archives, Albany. A link to a digital copy of the receipt book is posted on the County Historian’s page of *Putnam County Online* (<http://www.putnamcountyny.com/countyhistorian>), but as of 12 Mar. 2018 images of two pages (identified below) are missing. According to Sallie Sypher, deputy county historian, the book was among boxes of historic court records that the Putnam County Clerk’s Office intended to discard in the 1980s, when then-County Historian Isabel Walsh rescued them. The county’s records were stored for decades at a highway garage, school storage room, and county courthouse until they were brought together at the newly opened archives in 1993, where Sypher created a finding aid.

<sup>2</sup> Although the title page states “begun April 1821,” Morehouse did not become county clerk until Nov. 1822, according to Franklin Benjamin Hough, *The New-York Civil List* (Albany: New York State, 1858), 392, so it appears he recorded the earliest entries before his appointment. He could have inherited the book from the previous clerk, but the handwriting appears consistent throughout. The book is labeled “No. 3 or C,” suggesting he or others filled two earlier volumes. William S. Pelletreau, *History of Putnam County, New York, with Biographical Sketches of its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: W. W. Preston & Co., 1886), 175 (for dates as county clerk). Pelletreau notes that Morehouse was also a judge on the Court of Common Pleas in 1815, 1818, and 1821 (p. 173), supervisor of the Town of Southeast in 1815 and 1817 (p. 418), supervisor of the Town of Carmel in 1833 (p. 360), and a member of the county assembly in 1834 (p. 174).

<sup>3</sup> Pelletreau, *History of Putnam County* (note 2), 165.

<sup>4</sup> For an inventory of the Archives’ holdings, see the link to *The Putnam County Historian’s Archives Digital Finding Aid* (19 Feb. 2015) on the County Historian’s page of *Putnam County Online* (note 1).

the Archives are for cases with judgments in the hundreds of dollars, suggesting Morehouse’s book recorded the resolution of “small claims.”

Details found in Morehouse’s receipt book are important for several reasons. The marriage and judgment records establish relationships and link individuals to a given place at a given time. The judgment list helps fill gaps left by missing nineteenth-century state censuses and tax lists.<sup>5</sup> Morehouse’s records, therefore, will benefit researchers interested in Putnam and its parent county, Dutchess, as well as other areas. This collection of abstracts serves as an index to the original records currently available online at the Putnam County Historian’s website. An additional goal of publishing these abstracts is to make researchers aware of the possible existence of similar records in other repositories.

Many of the cases recorded by Morehouse were settled with the defendant’s “confessing” the debt owed, although in some instances the defendant prevailed and was awarded his or her costs. The fees at times seem arbitrary—Morehouse charged forty cents for a judgment of \$100.00, but in one case tacked on \$2.94 in fees to a judgment of six cents, perhaps as a message to the parties.

The following transcription of the first judgment in Morehouse’s memo book illustrates the data provided for each case:

William Crawford vs. William Holmes		April 6 <sup>th</sup> 1821 Debt.
The plaintiff obtained Judgment for seventy dollars damage beside cost by confession, entered on minutes according to Law with agreement of no stay of Execution—		
Damage	\$70.00	
Oath & Judgment	.31	
	\$70.31	
Execution granted April 6 <sup>th</sup> 1821		.25 <hr style="width: 50%; margin: 0 auto;"/> \$70.56
My cost on book <sup>6</sup>		

---

<sup>5</sup> For availability of state census records in Putnam County, see New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, *New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer*, rev. ed., 2 vols. (New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 2017), 2:580. Aside from an 1831 list for Carmel, tax records at the Putnam County Archives begin in 1857.

<sup>6</sup> Crawford v. Holmes, 6 Apr. 1821, Receipt Book, 1821–1827, kept by Jonathan Morehouse (note 1), p. 3 of PDF.

In the abstracts of the judgments that follow, the date at the left indicates when Morehouse recorded the judgment. In each entry, the plaintiff's name is listed first, followed by that of the defendant. The dollar amount shown is the damages awarded before costs. Some abstracts include additional information, such as the date the judgment was paid and whether a party signed to acknowledge receipt. In cases when names of people other than the plaintiff and defendant appear in the record—for example, when a family member stepped in to pay the judgment—those names have been noted.

ABSTRACTS FROM PUTNAM COUNTY CLERK RECEIPT BOOK, 1821–1827

[Page 27] [inside front cover]

[Marriages]

9 July 1821	Isaac Clay to Fanny Bice, “Said to be of New York” <sup>8</sup>
10 May 1821	Reuben Rockwell to Esther Ogden
[?] Jan. 1823 <sup>9</sup>	[-?-] Warren <sup>10</sup> to Polly Mecker <sup>11</sup>
1825	Bradley Whitney to Anna Burch <sup>12</sup>
Oct. 1826	Thomas Eames to Amanda Raymond
9 Nov. 1826	Elijah Dean to Diadama Birdsall

[Title page]

A Record of Jonathan  
Morehouse No. 3 or C.  
Begun April 1821

Jonathan Morehouse [His name, typeset and printed, apparently clipped from a newspaper or some other work and pasted into the notebook]

[Marriage]

24 Mar. 1827 Levi Philips to Catherine Seeley

[Judgments:]

[3] 6 April 1821	William Crawford vs. William Holmes (\$70.00)
13 April 1821	Elias Brush vs. Stephen Bailey (\$3.42)
	[signed:] Elias Brush, received damages in full 5 March 1822

<sup>7</sup> The pages of the original memo book are not numbered.

<sup>8</sup> Given the positioning of a bracket enclosing both names, the phrase “Said to be of New York” appears to pertain to both parties.

<sup>9</sup> The place where the day of the month would be recorded appears to include only an underscore.

<sup>10</sup> The area in which the groom's given name would have been recorded appears to be faded or blank, although all other words are clear.

<sup>11</sup> Possibly Meeker.

<sup>12</sup> The last two letters of the bride's surname are unclear.



- [4] 16 April 1821 Wills Clift vs. Edmund Haines (\$28.11), 30 April 1821, Assigned to [signed:] Expenatus Yeomans  
14 April 1821<sup>13</sup> Stephen Paddock vs. Peter Waring (\$48.50)
- [5] 20 April 1821 Hendrick Weid vs. Joseph C. Sears (\$4.00)  
“The above judgment was cancelled the same day by a receipt of pltf on the minutes.”  
12 April 1821<sup>14</sup> John N. Betts vs. Ebenezer Seymour (\$3.42)
- [6] 27 April 1821 William Ferguson vs. William C. Ackerson (\$22.24)  
“Received on this judgment \$13.00 July 11th.”  
“Recd on this judgment Three dollars & Two dollars July 18th.” “Endorsed of the above two dollars & twenty five cents for S. Allen by order of Pltf Recd from J. Morehouse [inserted above the line: “and also two more dollars”] Eighteen dollars.”  
[signed:] William Ferguson. [Written along the left edge of the page:] “I have credited Wm. Ferguson with 18\$”  
12 May 1821 Philip Flyn vs. John Reynolds (\$2.31)  
[signed:] Philip Flyn
- [7] 12 May 1821 John Titus Jn<sup>r</sup>. vs. Isaac Pearce Jr. (\$9.00)  
Received all but constable’s fees. Rec’d the above.  
[signed:] John Titus Jr.  
12 May 1821 John Titus Jn<sup>r</sup>. vs. Abraham Knox (\$29.19)  
Security to Nathan Mead for stay of execution on minutes [signed:] John Titus Jr.
- [8] 12 May 1821 John Titus Jn<sup>r</sup>. vs. Henry Crosby (\$8.66)  
21 May 1821 Wait Ball vs. Isaac Barrett & Archibald Birdsall  
Defendants obtained judgment for costs “& they had none.”
- [9] 28 May 1821 Morris Mead vs. Jephtha Lewis (\$1.26)  
[signed:] Morris Mead  
15 June 1821 Wait Ball vs. Archibald Birdsall (\$1.16)  
Judgment cancelled by order of plaintiff, he having taken a note for the same
- [10] 16 June 1821 Legrand Doolittle vs. Jacob Craw (\$2.63)  
19 June 1821 John Owen vs. Michael Sloom (\$22.17)  
[signed:] John Owen
- [11] 29 June 1821 Daniel Reed vs. Zebediah Brown (\$31.89)  
29 June 1821 Daniel Reed vs. Zebediah Brown (\$32.66)
- [12] 29 June 1821 Daniel Reed vs. Nathan Nickerson (\$19.84)  
29 June 1821 Daniel Reed vs. Amos Kniffin (\$20.26)

---

<sup>13</sup> This entry is out of chronological order.

<sup>14</sup> This entry is out of chronological order.

- [13] 29 June 1821 Daniel Reed vs. Stephen Haines (\$19.62)  
 2 July 1821 Josiah Crane vs. Nathan Mead (\$2.50)  
 Received two dollars 27 Nov. 1821  
 [signed:] Josiah Crane
- [14] 5 July 1821 Samuel Bailey vs. Tartulus Nickerson (\$0.75)  
 5 July 1821 John Newberry vs. Charles Hayt "The plaintiff in  
 this suit having not appeared on the return of the  
 jury was nonsuited." Charged for defendant's fees  
 for justice and witness (\$2.82½).
- [15] 21 July 1821 Wait Ball vs. Isaac Sears (\$7.44)  
 25 July 1821 Lockwood Brush vs. Nimrod Crane (\$0.89)  
 Security on minutes for stay of execution by Philip  
 Brush
- [16] 28 July 1821 Nathaniel W. Marvin vs. Peter Waring (\$100.00)  
 [The only court fees on this and the following two  
 cases was 56 cents each for "having given  
 a transcript."]  
 28 July 1821 James Hine vs. Peter Waring (\$100.00)
- [17]<sup>15</sup> 28 July 1821 Sprague V. Foster vs. Peter Waring (\$100.00)  
 11 Aug. 1821 Stephen C. Lynes vs. Samuel Bailey (\$3.52)
- [18] 16 Aug. 1821 Elias Berchard [or possibly Birchard?] vs.  
 Samuel Bailey 2<sup>d</sup> (\$3.93)  
 4 Sept. 1821 John Newberry vs. Stephen Hayt & Samuel Hayt  
 (\$25.00) [signed:] John Newberry
- [19]<sup>16</sup> 4 Sept. 1821 John Newberry vs. Stephen Hayt (\$1.00)  
 [signed:] John Newberry  
 15 Sept. 1821 Nathan A. Howes vs. John Coldwell (\$5.17)
- [20] 19 Sept. 1821 Nathan Mead vs. Isaac Ballard (\$12.00)  
 21 Sept. 1821 Israel Hamilton vs. Solomon Wright (\$50.00)  
 [signed:] Israel Hamilton
- [21] 21 Sept. 1821 Israel Hamilton vs. Solomon Wright (\$6.46)  
 1 Oct. 1821 Silas Finch vs. Thomas Hobby (\$7.47)  
 [signed:] Silas Finch
- [22] 1 Oct. 1821 Peter Waring vs. Nathan Mead (\$15.17)  
 1 Oct. 1821 Hezekiah Sanford vs. John A. Bailey (\$6.12½)  
 Defendant proved his body exempt  
 from execution<sup>17</sup>

<sup>15</sup> This page is missing from the historian's online PDF as of 12 Mar. 2018.

<sup>16</sup> This page is missing from the historian's online PDF as of 12 Mar. 2018.

<sup>17</sup> Henry Campbell Black, *Black's Law Dictionary* . . . , 4th ed. (St. Paul, Minn.: West Publishing Co., 1951), 222, defines body execution as "an 'execution' for confinement of defendant" and "an 'execution' which direct that in accordance with the provisions therein set forth, the body of the defendant therein named be committed to jail."

- [23] 1 Oct. 1821 Elihu Gage vs. Stephen Field (\$6.50)  
[signed:] Elihu Gage  
2 Oct. 1821 Frederic Knox vs. Peter Waring & Daniel  
Drew (\$50.00)
- [24] 3 Oct. 1821 John Owen vs. Abraham Knox (\$9.73)  
8 Oct. 1821 John Owen vs. Jonathan Travis (\$5.06)
- [25] 8 Oct. 1821 Silas Finch vs. Nathan Mead (\$9.53)  
[signed:] Silas Finch  
8 Oct. 1821 Stephen Reed vs. Hezekiah Sandford Junr.  
Defendant obtained judgment for costs, \$0.87½
- [26] 9 Oct. 1821 James Haines vs. Hezekiah Sanford Junr. (\$22.00)  
[signed:] James Hains [*sic*]  
26 Oct. 1821 Aaron Haines vs. James Gregory (\$6.50)  
("defendant proved his body exempt  
from execution"<sup>18</sup>)
- [27] 30 Oct. 1821 Frederick Knox vs. Ezekiel Taylor (\$2.75)  
7 Nov. 1821 Nathan Mead vs. Jacob Craw (\$12.68)
- [28] 7 Nov. 1821 Levi Hazleton vs. Isaac Green (\$7.04)  
8 Nov. 1821 Herman Cole vs. Isaac Green (\$0.75)
- [29] 9 Nov. 1821 Thomas Baldwin vs. Josiah Baker & Amzi Baker  
(\$24.85) [signed:] Thomas Baldwin  
9 Nov. 1821 Thomas Baldwin vs. Josiah Baker & Amzi Baker  
(\$100.00) [signed:] Thomas Baldwin
- [30] 12 Nov. 1821 Frederick Knox vs. Nancy Bailey (\$6.02)  
"Rec<sup>d</sup> on this judgment by Pork and oats—five  
dollars & thirteen cents"  
17 Nov. 1821 Hannah Bailey, executrix, Joseph Bailey & Samuel  
Bailey, executors vs. Nathan Richards, "to the estate  
of Samuel Bailey, decd." (\$9.05)  
[signed:] Joseph Baly
- [31] 17 Nov. 1821 Nathan Mead vs. Jacob Craw (\$1.00)  
[signed:] Nathan Mead  
6 Nov. 1821<sup>19</sup> Daniel Howes & Jesse Brush vs. Samuel Byington  
(plaintiffs discontinued)  
6 Nov. 1821 Daniel Howes & Jesse Brush vs. Isaac Ballard (court  
costs \$1.04)
- [32] 30 Nov. 1821 Nathan Mead vs. Nehemiah Wood (\$20.00)  
10 Dec. 1821 Nathan Mead vs. Zebediah Brown (judgment for  
defendant's costs \$2.44)

(To be continued)

<sup>18</sup> See note 17.

<sup>19</sup> This and the next entry are out of chronological order.

## ORIGIN OF THE AMERMAN AND TERHUNE FAMILIES, AND THEIR FOUNDING MOTHER GEERTJE DIRCKS

BY HARRY MACY JR., FASG, FGBS, AND RENEE L. DAUVEN

(Continued from THE RECORD 149:76)

5. **CHRISTINA/STINTJE<sup>2</sup> ALBERTS TERHUNE** (Albert Albertsz and Geertje<sup>1</sup> Dircks) was born probably about 1657–1658 in Nyack, Long Island.<sup>379</sup> She died after 18 May 1732, when she transferred her church membership from New York [City] to Hackensack, New Jersey.<sup>380</sup> She married say 1676 (first-known child born say 1676–1677) **CLAES JANSZ ROMEYN**,<sup>381</sup> whose place of birth is not known. Claes appears to have died after 12 February 1723/4, as he was charged with taxes in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward of New York City on that date. The following year, on 2 March 1724/5, it was “Wid<sup>w</sup> Romyn” who was charged with the taxes.<sup>382</sup> As discussed below, Claes was the son of Jan Claesen and Leyeobet Jans.

Most published accounts of the Romeyn family have recognized Claes and his brother Stoffel as the family founders, and have not identified the brothers’ parents except to indicate that the sons’ patronymics meant their father was named Jan.<sup>383</sup> The parents are identified in an original document

---

<sup>379</sup> Her estimated birth date is based on a likely two-year gap between her birth and that of her older brother Jan, along with the ages at which she would have married and given birth to her children. If she were born 1657–1658, she would have been about 18 or 19 years old at the time of her marriage (in say 1676) and she would have been about 44 or 45 years old when she had her last child. As explained in the first installment of this article (RECORD 148 [2017]: 99–100), the family moved about 1656 to Nyack, later part of the town of New Utrecht and now the Fort Hamilton neighborhood of the Borough of Brooklyn.

<sup>380</sup> “Members . . . admitted into the church,” Holland Society of New York, *Records of the Reformed Dutch Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, New Jersey*, Collections of the Holland Society of New York, vol. 1 (New York: The Holland Society, 1891), part 1 [Hackensack], 13 (“With letters, Kristýna [sic, Kristijna] Ter Heune, wid. of Klaes Jansen Romeyn, Minades [Manhattan] Island”).

<sup>381</sup> See note 431 regarding her first child’s birth date. In 1676 Christina would have been 18 or 19; an earlier marriage would have been very unusual for this community. Except for Breuckelen, 1660–1664, the church marriage records for the area before Sept. 1677 are lost. Teunis G. Bergen reported that Christina was married on 2 May 1680 (Teunis G. Bergen, “Contributions to the History of the Early Settlers of Kings County, N.Y., The Terhune Family,” RECORD 11 [1880]: 161), but he gave no source for that date and it was almost certainly an error. There is ample evidence, from at least 1681 to 1732, that Claes Jansen’s wife was Christina/Stintje Alberts Terhune, but a Mar. 1678 baptism of a nephew of Claes where Stintje was godmother (note 387) strongly suggests that she married Claes before that date, as does the fact that her first child may have been born as early as 1676.

<sup>382</sup> Claes Jansen Romeyn 1723/4 assessment and Wid<sup>w</sup> Romyn 1724/5 assessment, New York City Assessment Rolls 1699–1734, unpaginated (Family History Library [FHL] film 484,033).

<sup>383</sup> Two examples are 1) Teunis G. Bergen, *Register in Alphabetical Order of the Early Settlers of Kings County, Long Island, N.Y., from its First Settlement by Europeans to 1700* (New York: privately published, 1881), 243–45 (which lists Claes and Stoffel under Romeyn), and 62 (Jan Claesen, with no indication that he was the father); and 2) Herbert S. Ackerman, “The Romaeyne Family,” typescript, Ridgewood, N.J., 1953, introduction (not paginated), which shows Claes and Stoffel as the founders and calls them sons of “Jan Romeyn of Amsterdam” without mentioning their mother or any sources. Ackerman also states, again without mentioning any sources, that “in 1650 Christoffel and Klaes, the latter still a boy, sailed from Rotterdam to Brazil with the expedition of Prince Maurice. When Brazil was ceded to Portugal, they went

dated 16 December 1666 and preserved in the Flatbush Town Records, in which “Leysebet Jans, widow of Jan Claeszen . . . at present married to Auke Jans [Van Nuys]” appeared before the town court of Midwout/Flatbush to sign an agreement regarding her children from two previous marriages and their inheritance rights from their respective fathers. The children were described as “a son named Johannes Cristoffels whom she bore by Cristoffels Schaets, and these hereafter named she bore by Jan Claesz, dec., viz. Leysebet Jans, Claes Jansen, Cristoffel Jans.” Daughter Leysebet was married to Willem Jansen van Borkeloo, and sons Claes and Cristoffel were under age. The agreement “provided also that Auke Jans and his wife Elysebet Jans shall treat and rear said children, Claes and Cristoffel, as a father & mother should their own children.”<sup>384</sup>

Although no record has been found where Jan Claesen was called Romeyn, there is good evidence that his two sons were the Claes and Christoffel (Stoffel) Jansz who subsequently bore that surname.<sup>385</sup> The first writer to identify Jan Claesen’s sons as the Romeyn brothers may have been Charles A. Hoppin in 1932, although he did not explain why he was making that identification.<sup>386</sup> Claes’s wife, Stintje Alberts, and Claes’s brother Stoffel Jansz were godparents for a child of Leysebet and Willem Van Barculo on 31 March 1678,<sup>387</sup> clearly tying together the three siblings named in the 1666 document, though not mentioning “Romeyn.” Stoffel’s name appears as

---

to New Netherlands [*sic*] and settled on Long Island in 1654.” Residence in the Dutch colony of Brazil has not been proved.

<sup>384</sup> Flatbush Town Records, Liber D (Court Minutes, vol. 1, 1664–1670), pp. 188/89–192/93 [Dutch/English], Frank L. Van Cleef, transcriber and translator, Kings Co. vol. 1005, Old Town Records microfilm 119, Municipal Archives of the City of New York. An abstract of this document as translated by David McQueen, “Kings County, N.Y. Wills,” RECORD 47 (1916): 163–64, states that Leysebet was “engaged” to Auke Jans. Van Cleef’s transcription of the full Dutch record shows that Leysebet was *tegen woerdich getrouwt met* (at present married to) Auke Jans, and also refers to Leysebet as *sijn huisvrouw* (his wife). For an explanation of place names Midwout/Midwoud and Flatbush, see RECORD 148 (2017): 85n2.

<sup>385</sup> Bergen and Ackerman (note 383) added a third son, Symon Jansen Romeyn of New Amsterdam and Long Island, and others have made that claim as well. However, the 1666 agreement does not mention a son Symon and, in his 3 Oct. 1702 will, Symon Jansen Romeyn made no mention of any siblings (or children), leaving his estate to his wife Sophia and after her death to *ber* “nearest relations” (emphasis added). See Symon Jansen Romeyn original will, New York State Archives series J0038-92, will #292, admitted 18 Nov. 1702, digital image, “New York County, New York, Wills and Probate Records, 1658–1880 (NYSA),” *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>), recorded in New York Co. Wills 7:66–68 [1892 copied liber, original lost]. On Symon see also RECORD 148 (2017): 103–4 and 221n160.

<sup>386</sup> Charles Arthur Hoppin, *The Washington Ancestry and Records of The McClain, Johnson, and Forty Other Colonial American Families*, 3 vols. (Greenfield, Ohio: privately published, 1932), which has a chart (3:13) starting with Jan Claesen and Leysebet Jans showing their three children and the marriages of daughter Lysbet and son Stoffel, calling the latter Stoffel Jansz Romeyn. Those children married into families Hoppin was tracing (Van Barkelo and Wyckoff). The chart shows Claes Jansz’s name with no further information, as Hoppin did not trace the Terhune family, but he has many other references to Stoffel, all calling him Romeyn (see 3:12, 15, 17, 116, 120, 125).

<sup>387</sup> Davidt van Barculo baptism, in A. P. G. Jos van der Linde, trans. and ed., *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn, New York, First Book of Records, 1660–1752*, New York Historical Manuscripts: Dutch (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983), 157. This is in the “Second List” of Brooklyn baptisms, which actually took place at Midwout; it refers to the witnesses as godparents. (See Van der Linde’s explanation on p. xxiii of his introduction.) The same baptism was also recorded in the Flatbush records (David van Borkulo baptism, in David William Voorhees, trans. and ed., *Records of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush, Kings County, New York, Volume 1, 1677–1720* [New York: Holland Society, 1998], 384, where Stoffel Jansz and Stijntje Alberts are recorded as witnesses rather than godparents). This baptismal record is important evidence that the 1680 marriage date claimed by Bergen in “The Terhune Family” (note 381) has to be an error. If Claes and Christina were not married by Mar. 1678 there would have been no known family connection between her and either Willem van Barculo/Borkeloo or his wife. Christina could still have been chosen godmother because she was a friend or neighbor, or even engaged to Claes, but it is far more likely that she was already the child’s aunt (by marriage).

Christoffel Jansz at two of his children's baptisms and as Stoffel Jansz Romein/Romeijn at two others, always with the same wife (Geertje Pieters Wyckoff), so it is clear he was the same man.<sup>388</sup> On 28 July 1678 Claes, as Nicolaas Jansz, witnessed the baptism of Aaltje, daughter of Johannes Christoffels (Schaets/Schaers),<sup>389</sup> his older half-brother according to the 1666 agreement. In 1716 and 1719 Nicolaas/Claas Romeijn and Stijntje Romeijn witnessed baptisms of two children of this Aaltje, both named for her.<sup>390</sup> Claes and Stijntje named their second daughter Lijsbeth after naming their first daughter for the maternal grandmother, and Stoffel and Geertje named their first daughter Lijsbeth and their second daughter for the maternal grandmother. Dutch naming practices would indicate that these Lijsbeths were named for their paternal grandmother, supporting the identification of that grandmother as Leysebet, wife of Jan Claesen.<sup>391</sup>

Stoffel came to New York about 1653 and Claes no doubt arrived at the same time if he was the older of the two, as the 1666 agreement suggests.<sup>392</sup> Since they were both under age in 1666, they were small children in 1653. Where the Romeyn family lived before 1653 has not yet been discovered.

The little that is known of Christina/Stijntje's early married life is entirely from the baptismal and membership records of the churches she attended. The first of these records is the baptism in Midwoud of Catharina, daughter of her half-brother Dirck Jansz (Amerman), on 2 April 1677, when Steijntie Al[berts] was godmother and Jacob Perdon [*sic*, Verdon] and Poulis van der Beeck, the child's maternal uncles, were godfathers.<sup>393</sup> As explained below, Christina and Claes's first child, Jan, was born say 1676–1677, and his marriage intention states he was born “on the Bay,” meaning in Amersfoort/Flatlands.<sup>394</sup> Between 31 March and 28 October 1679, Christina

<sup>388</sup> Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 389, 400, 417, 428. Hoppin, *The Washington Ancestry* (note 386), 3:101–25, especially p. 120.

<sup>389</sup> Aaltje Johannes [Schaers] baptism, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 387.

<sup>390</sup> Aeltje Staft baptism, 31 Oct. 1716, parents John Staft and Aeltje Schars, witnesses Claas Romeijn and Stijntje Romeijn, and Aaltje Staft baptism, 4 Feb. 1719, same parents, witnesses Nicholaas Romeijn and Stijntje Romeijn (*Baptisms from 1639 to 1730 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York*, Collections of The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 2, ed. Thomas Grier Evans [New York: The Society, 1901], 393, 410).

<sup>391</sup> For the baptisms of these daughters see Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 389, 400, 413, 424. On Dutch naming practices see RECORD 148 (2017): 87n10.

<sup>392</sup> Mrs. John M. Spell, “The Van Barkelo Family in America,” RECORD 84 (1953): 71, in her account of Leysebet Jans (Van Barkelo), states that Leysebet's brother Claes was baptized in Flatbush 21 July 1652. That was before the Flatbush church was founded, but a Claes, son of a Jan Claeszen, was baptized on that date in New Amsterdam, and a second Claes, son of Jan Claeszen, was baptized there 16 Aug. 1654 (Francis J. Sypher Jr., ed. and trans., *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2* [Grand Rapids, Mich.: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2015], 60, 74, and *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* [note 390], 32, 37). When Stoffel Janse Romeyn took the oath of allegiance in Kings Co. in Sept. 1687 he was recorded as having been in the country (New York) for thirty-four years, meaning he was not a native of the colony and probably arrived about 1652–1653 (Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan, *The Documentary History of the State of New-York*, octavo ed., 4 vols. [Albany, N.Y.: New York State, 1849–1851], 1:661). Claes does not appear on that oath of allegiance list as he was already living in New Jersey by 1687, but if he was older than Stoffel and the family came to the colony after Stoffel was born, Claes was also born before their arrival and was not baptized in New Amsterdam.

<sup>393</sup> Van der Linde, *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn* (note 387), 156, in the Second List of Baptisms, hence the term godparents rather than witnesses.

<sup>394</sup> Jan Klaesen Romeyn–Lammetie Bongaert marriage intention, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 27. For an explanation of place names Amersfoort and Flatlands, see RECORD 148 (2017): 85n2.

and Claes moved from Amersfoort to the adjacent village of Gravesend. On 31 March “Clause Johnsonn of Ameford upon Longe Island” bought “a certain Lott or plantation of the number three and twentieth, and Lying and being in Gravesend,” from William Cumpton of Gravesend. The property appears to have included a dwelling house, barn, barracks, garden, orchard, meadow ground, and uplands. The purchase price was 5,125 guilders in corn oil or tobacco, the first payment to be made immediately or upon demand and the remainder paid in 1,000-guilder installments on the first of April in the following years.<sup>395</sup> Then, on 28 October 1679, William Goulding of Gravesend and Melle Clausen of New York (City) sold a house, garden, and orchard in Gravesend to “Clause Johnsonn of Gravesend,” with no price stated; the property was previously occupied by Christian Jacobson.<sup>396</sup>

“Stijntje Alberts *op Gravesand*” is listed with her parents, brother, and sister on the November 1679 church roll of members from Amersfoort, without her husband (although his brother Stoffel is on the same list).<sup>397</sup> The marriage intentions of her daughters Gerbrechtje and Elisabet, who were baptized in 1681 and 1683, state that they were born in Gravesend.<sup>398</sup> An entry in the Gravesend Town Records states that on 1 April 1681 Clause Johnson and John Barnes were chosen as fence viewers for the year.<sup>399</sup> The 1683 Gravesend assessment roll includes “Clause Johnsonn” with eight cows, three horses, and forty-four acres.<sup>400</sup> Barent Jurriansen and Claes Jansen of Gravesend were sworn as overseers for Gravesend in about 1684.<sup>401</sup>

In late 1684 Claes began to sell his land in Gravesend. First he sold land to William Stillwell on 13 December 1684.<sup>402</sup> On 21 January 1684/5 he wrote

<sup>395</sup> William Cumpton to Clause Johnsonn deed, Gravesend Town Records, Book 5 (Deeds, Leases, 1672–1689), p. 49, Kings Co. vol. 3004, Old Town Records microfilm 61, Municipal Archives of the City of New York. As Gravesend was originally an English settlement, its records were written in English with Dutch names often anglicized. The deed was witnessed by Niclass Stillwell, Town Clerk John Emans, and former clerk John Tilton Sr.

<sup>396</sup> William Goulding and Melle Clausen to Clause Johnsonn deed, Gravesend Town Records, Book 5 (note 395), p. 63; witnesses were Samuëll Spicer, “-----barent yurianens,” and John Tilton Sen. The significance (if any) of the dashes preceding the name of witness barent yurianens [Ryder] is unknown.

<sup>397</sup> Members from Amersfoort 1679, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 338/339 (Dutch/English), emphasis added. There was no separate list of members for Gravesend, as a Dutch church was yet to be established in that predominantly English community.

<sup>398</sup> David Ackerman–Gerrebreght Clase Romeyn and Jan Zaborischo–Elysbeth Romeijn marriage intentions, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 28, 30. For the baptisms, see notes 436 and 440, below.

<sup>399</sup> Gravesend Town Records, Book 3 (Town Meetings, 1656–1705), p. 48, Kings Co. vol. 3002, Old Town Records microfilm 61, Municipal Archives of the City of New York.

<sup>400</sup> O’Callaghan, *Documentary History of the State of New-York* (note 392), 2:509. The constable who made the assessment attempted to anglicize the Dutch names. The 1676 roll that exists for other towns is not found for Gravesend, and the 1675 roll lists totals for the town but no individual names.

<sup>401</sup> [Kings Co.] Court and Road Records vol. 2, 1672–1825, p. 145, transcribed by Frank L. Van Cleef, Old Town Records microfilm 116, Municipal Archives of the City of New York. These records are listed in the Archives’ finding aid just beneath those for the Town of Brooklyn. For a description of their contents, see Aaron Goodwin, *New York City Municipal Archives: An Authorized Guide for Family Historians* (New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 2016), 176, under Town of Brooklyn, roll 116. Claes’s name appears to be followed by “Sr.,” which is likely the transcriber’s misreading of Sw., the abbreviation for “sworn.” The exact date for the entry was not found but the surrounding pages are for 1684. Under the Duke’s Laws of 1665 each town was to have eight overseers elected at the annual town meetings, four elected to one-year terms and four to two-year terms, to oversee town affairs (Charles Z. Lincoln, ed., *The Colonial Laws of New York from the Year 1664 to the Revolution*, 5 vols. [Albany: New York State, 1894], 1:55).

<sup>402</sup> Gravesend Town Records, Book 5 (note 395), p. 113, witnesses John Emans and John Tilton Senr.

a mortgage for more land to Theoffilius Johnson of Flatlands.<sup>403</sup> (On 1 January 1695/6 Claes made a confirmatory deed or title transfer to “Theophilus Johnsen,” calling Theophilus “my brother.”<sup>404</sup> This was clearly his brother Stoffel, a name the English equated with Theophilus.)

On 1 June 1685 Claes (as “Claus”) executed two more indentures for his Gravesend lands. The first was to “Minor Courtson,” who signed as Myndert Koerten. On 2 October 1693 Claes added a statement to the effect that he had been completely paid for that transaction; the statement was witnessed by “Soffel Romyn.”<sup>405</sup> The second indenture was to “Derrick Johnson” of Flatlands, who was Claes’s brother-in-law Dirck Jansen Amerman (Christina’s half-brother). Derrick signed as “Deirck Jansen.”<sup>406</sup>

Sometime around 1685 Claes and Christina moved to New Barbadoes in Essex (later Bergen) County, New Jersey, where the Dutch inhabitants attended the Hackensack Reformed Church.<sup>407</sup> When the Reverend Pieter Tassemaker took up the Hackensack pastorate in 1686, he compiled a list of church members whom he found to be living there, including Stintie Alberts but not her husband.<sup>408</sup> Christina witnessed the baptism of her sister’s son Hans Volkertsz on 26 March 1686 in Hackensack.<sup>409</sup> On 2 May 1686 Christina’s son Albert was baptized in Brooklyn, but according to his marriage intention he was born in Hackensack.<sup>410</sup> After 1686 the record falls silent until 1694, when Christina again witnessed a baptism in Hackensack.<sup>411</sup> She was a witness there eight more times through 1714.<sup>412</sup>

As noted under Albert<sup>2</sup>, Clase [*sic*, Claes] Jansonromin and Albert Terhiorne were elected to the General Assembly of East Jersey according to a writ of 2 December 1695, representing New Barbadoes and Achquickanunck in Essex County. Claus John Romine was elected to the Assembly again according to a writ of 1 December 1698, representing Essex County.<sup>413</sup>

<sup>403</sup> Gravesend Town Records, Book 5 (note 395), p. 117, witnesses Nicholas Stilwell, John Emans, John Tilton Senr.

<sup>404</sup> Gravesend Town Records, Book 5 (note 395), p. 118, witnesses Nich. Stillwell, Johannes Emans.

<sup>405</sup> Gravesend Town Records, Book 5 (note 395), p. 134, witnesses John Tilton Senr. and John Emans.

<sup>406</sup> Gravesend Town Records, Book 5 (note 395), p. 135, witnesses John Emans and John Tilton Senr.

<sup>407</sup> The Hackensack church was actually in New Barbadoes, rather than in Hackensack Twp., across the Hackensack River in Bergen Co. The Dutch considered New Barbadoes to be part of Hackensack. It was transferred to Bergen Co. in 1710, and today is the site of the City of Hackensack, the Bergen Co. seat. See Joseph R. Klett, “Understanding New Jersey’s Geography in the Proprietary Period,” *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey (GMNJ)* 89 (2014): 164–70.

<sup>408</sup> List of Members 1686, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 1.

<sup>409</sup> Hans Volkertsz baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 73.

<sup>410</sup> Albert Romijn baptism, in Van der Linde, *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn* (note 387), 125, parents Klaes Jansen Romijn and Stijntjen Alberts. Albert Romeyn–Jannetie Roelofse Westerveldt marriage intention, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 33.

<sup>411</sup> Cristiaen Zaborisco baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 75 (3 July 1694, parents Albert Zaborisco and Maagtel Van der Linde, witnesses Volckert Hanse and Stijntie Alberts). For a discussion of gaps in the Hackensack records, see note 430.

<sup>412</sup> Baptisms witnessed by Christina or Stintie Romeyn (various spellings), in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 76, 81, 82, 90, 94, 96, 101, 107. Five of these were baptisms of her grandchildren. In four cases Claes was also a witness, usually recorded with his full name, Nicolaes, while Stintje was recorded several times as Christina.

<sup>413</sup> William Nelson, ed., *Calendar of Records in the Office of the Secretary of State, 1664–1703*, New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. 21 (Paterson: State of New Jersey, 1899), 161–62, abstracting East Jersey Deeds, Liber C (reversed): 249, 296. New Barbadoes and Achquickanunck (Acquackanonk, etc.) formed one township in Essex Co. until 1710 when New Barbadoes was transferred to Bergen Co. In 1837 Acquackanonk and part of New Barbadoes were included in the newly-formed Passaic Co. (Klett, “Understanding New Jersey’s Geography” [note 407], 164–70).



On 15 May 1696 Claes Yansen Romine of Essex County purchased from John Berry of Bergen County 300 acres bounded southeast by the Hackensack River, northeast by Albert Albertson Turhune, northwest by a branch of the river, and southwest by Urion Luberts [Westervelt], plus a meadow lot further down the river. By another deed dated 10 September 1697, Claes purchased from Berry 360 acres in Essex County bounded on the southeast by land of his brother-in-law Folkert Hansen and on the northwest partly by the Saddle River.<sup>414</sup> Clause Yansen Romine of New Barbados Neck, Essex County, obtained a patent for 600 acres on the Saddle River 30 November 1697.<sup>415</sup>

Claes Romine sold sixty acres for £90 to Paulus vander Beck on 20 February 1715/6. Both men were described as yeoman from Bergen County. The land was on the west side of the Hackensack River, adjacent to John Bardan and David Ackerman and the lines of Paulus vander Beck and Isaac Van Giesen. Claes signed as Claes Romine. Witnesses were Jan Bardan, Jan [mark] Verway, and Jorst Ryerse.<sup>416</sup>

On 23 April 1715 Stintje first made an appearance in a civil record, when Carhina [*sic*, Christina] and Claes sold some of their land (now in Bergen County) to their son John Romine.<sup>417</sup> They were about to move again. On 26 November 1715 Claes Romeyn of the County of Bergen in the Province of New Jersey, planter, bought “One certain Messuage, Tenement and Tract of Land situate near the Bass Bowery in the Out Ward of the City of New York,” encompassing 134 acres, from Edward and Johanna Blagge and Samuel and Catharine Clowes, the heirs of Gerard Douw, for 517 pounds sterling. This was an area of Manhattan that was called “Shappenkenike” or Greenwich but is now part of the Chelsea neighborhood.<sup>418</sup> In 1717 and 1719 Nicholas Romyn of the City of New York purchased smaller parcels adjoining his 1715 purchase.<sup>419</sup>

---

<sup>414</sup> Berry to Romine deeds, East Jersey Deeds F:567–69, 569–71 (FHL film 460,030), also abstracted in Nelson, *Calendar of Records* (note 413), 282. The deed for Albert Terhune’s adjacent property appears to be the one dated the next day (John Berry to Albert Tuerhuen deed, East Jersey Deeds F:571–73 [FHL film 460,030], also abstracted in Nelson, *Calendar of Records* [note 413], 282).

<sup>415</sup> Clause Yansen Romine patent, East Jersey Deeds F:545–46 (FHL film 460,030), also abstracted in Nelson, *Calendar of Records* (note 413), 279. While it might be thought that the patent covered all or part of Claes’s previous purchases, other than mentioning the Saddle and Hackensack rivers the property descriptions in the deeds and patent do not match.

<sup>416</sup> Claes Romine to Paulus vander Beck deed, Bergen Co. Deeds A:223–24 (FHL film 893,980), also abstracted in John David Davis, *Bergen County New Jersey Deed Records 1689–1801* (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1995), 16. This deed is interesting in that the grantee was a nephew of Aeltje Vanderbeeck, wife of Dirck<sup>2</sup> Amerman, and the adjoining property owners were all family connections (John Bardan/Berdan was a brother-in-law of Jan<sup>2</sup> Terhune, David Ackerman was a son-in-law of grantor Claes Romeyn [and of Stintje<sup>2</sup>], and Isaac Van Giesen was the father of another son-in-law). The Hackensack River was the boundary between the townships of Hackensack (on the east) and New Barbadoes (on the west) (note 407).

<sup>417</sup> Claes Romine to John Romine deed, Bergen Co. Deeds A:68–70 (FHL film 893,980); also abstracted in Davis, *Bergen County New Jersey Deed Records 1689–1801* (note 416), 5.

<sup>418</sup> I. N. Phelps Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1498–1909*, 6 vols. (New York: Robert H. Dodd, 1915–1928), 6:160. Stokes’s map (Plate 84B-b following p. 6:80) indicates most of the property was north of 14th St., now the boundary between Chelsea and Greenwich Village (Kenneth Jackson, ed., *Encyclopedia of New York City*, 2nd ed. [New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2010], 234–35, 554–57). The 1715 deed was not recorded, but the original is in vol. 1 of Bayard deeds, 1710–1845, 2 vols., The New-York Historical Society, New York City. Author Dauven has a photographic copy of the original.

<sup>419</sup> Stokes, *Iconography of Manhattan Island* (note 418), 6:163.

On 31 August 1716 Christina transferred her membership in the Hackensack church to the New York Dutch church,<sup>420</sup> and she continued her pattern of witnessing baptisms in both New York and Hackensack.<sup>421</sup> On 29 September 1718 “Claes Romyn” was elected assessor for the Bowery Division of the Out Ward.<sup>422</sup> Five years later his son Samuel would hold the office of collector for the same jurisdiction.<sup>423</sup>

Claes Romeyn of the Out Ward of the City of New York, being in perfect health, made his last will on 30 October 1719. He named his wife, Chrystintie, eldest son, John, and youngest son, Samuel (under 21), and listed all his children as John, Albert, Daniel, and Samuel Romeyn; Gerbregt, wife of David Akerman; deceased daughter Leysebet, wife of John Sabrisie (her four children [not named]); Lydia, wife of Johannis Slingerlant; and Saertie, wife of Hendrick Van Giesen. Samuel was to have the farm “on New York Island” (that is, Manhattan), provided he distribute £600 to the other heirs. As executors Claes named his sons John and Samuel, or John and Albert if the testator died before Samuel was of age.<sup>424</sup>

As mentioned above, Claes was charged with taxes in the Out Ward for the year 1723/4. The following year it was his widow who was charged.<sup>425</sup> When Claes’s grandson and namesake Nicolaas, son of Samuel Romijn and Sara Minthorn, was baptized 13 November 1728 at the New York Dutch Church, witnesses were Philip Minthorn (Sara’s brother) and “Catharina Romijn, Wede.”<sup>426</sup> At this time there was no widow Catharina in this branch of the Romeyn family, so it is virtually certain that the name in this record was a clerical error for Christina. She continued to appear as the “wd Romyn” on the tax rolls of the Bowery Division of the Out Ward from 1724/5 until February 1730/1, her property assessed at £30.<sup>427</sup>

Claes’s heirs avoided probate for six years after his death. His will was finally proved on 16 November 1730, no doubt to facilitate the sale of the family farm, as three days later Christina, John Romeyn, and Samuel Romeyn

<sup>420</sup> “Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in the City of New York—Church Members List,” RECORD 60 (1929): 71 (*Christina ter Huynne h.v.v. [wife of] Claas Jansze Romein & Rachel Hoppe, h.v.v. Baarend de Boode, beide v. [both from] Aekensak*). After Rachel’s death, Barendt de Boogh would marry Stintje’s niece Willemptje<sup>3</sup> Terhune (Albert<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>421</sup> On 4 Dec. 1720 Samuel Romeyn and Christina, wife of Claes Romeyn, witnessed the baptism of her granddaughter and namesake Christintie, daughter of Daniel Romeyn and Marijtte Juriaense Westerveldt, and on 2 Dec. 1722 Claes Janse Romeyn and Stintie, his wife, witnessed the baptism of their grandson Claes, son of Hendrick Van Gisse and Sara Romeyn (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 126, 134). See also the 1716 and 1719 Aaltje Staft baptisms (note 390) and 1728 baptism of grandson Nicolaas Romijn (Nicolaas Romijn baptism, *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* [note 390], 487).

<sup>422</sup> *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1675–1776*, 8 vols. (New York: City of New York, 1905), 3:182.

<sup>423</sup> *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York* (note 422), 3:355.

<sup>424</sup> Claes Romeyn original will, New York State Archives series J0038-92 (note 385), will #1027; recorded in New York Co. Wills 11:5–7.

<sup>425</sup> See note 382.

<sup>426</sup> Nicolaas Romijn baptism (note 421).

<sup>427</sup> Widow Romyn 1724–1730 assessments, New York City assessment rolls (note 382). Also “New York City Assessment Roll, February, 1730,” RECORD 95 (1964): 201, and “New York City Assessment Rolls 1699–1734,” *NYG&B Newsletter* 7 (1996): 26, which corrects the date from Feb. 1730 to 1730/1. The assessment was the basis for a tax (of 18 pence per £5) to support the Anglican minister and the poor (RECORD 95 [1964]: 28).

sold the Manhattan property to Cornelius Webber.<sup>428</sup> By 18 May 1732 Christina had again transferred her church membership, from New York back to Hackensack.<sup>429</sup> That is the last record found for her.

Children of Claes Jansen Romeyn and Christina/Stintje<sup>2</sup> Alberts Terhune:<sup>430</sup>

- i. JAN/JOHN<sup>3</sup> CLAESEN ROMEYN, identified as the eldest son in his father's will, born in Flatlands (marriage intention) say 1676–1677;<sup>431</sup> died between 13 October 1753 (when he made his will as John Romyn of Bergen County, yeoman) and 23 June 1763 (probate of will);<sup>432</sup> married after 20 May 1699 (marriage intention recorded in Hackensack) LAMMETJE BONGAERT or BOGAERT, born in Hackensack (marriage intention)<sup>433</sup> and baptized in Brooklyn 14 October 1677, daughter of Jan Cornelissen Bogaert and Angenietje Strijkers.<sup>434</sup> Lammetje's parents were originally of Flatbush but joined the Bergen church in 1676, and by 1686 were members of the church in Hackensack.<sup>435</sup> Jan's will mentions eight children including four named for the grandparents; it does not mention his wife.
- ii. GERBREGTJE<sup>3</sup> CLAES ROMEYN, born in Gravesend (marriage intention) and baptized in Amersfoort 18 December 1681 as "Gesbrechtje";<sup>436</sup> died after 17 April 1726, when she witnessed the baptism in Hackensack of two grandsons (probably twins);<sup>437</sup> married after 24 April 1703 (marriage intention recorded in

<sup>428</sup> Stokes, *Iconography of Manhattan Island* (note 418), 6:161, states that this deed was not recorded and that the original does not survive, but that it is "Recited in a deed from Cornelius Webber to Sir Peter Warren dated Aug. 1, 1741." Stokes abstracts the latter deed at 6:163, giving its date as 18 Aug. 1741. The original Webber–Warren deed is in De Peyster Family, Deeds, 1701–1852, vol. 1, The New-York Historical Society, New York City; author Dauven has a photographic copy of the original.

<sup>429</sup> See note 380.

<sup>430</sup> Note that the first four children are named for the four grandparents. It is difficult to estimate the birth years for Christina's fifth, sixth, and seventh children, Lydia, Daniel, and Sara, who would have been born between Albert (baptized 1686) and Rachel (baptized 1700). All three were born in Hackensack, according to their marriage intentions, but baptisms are lacking due to a gap in the Hackensack records from Mar. 1686 to Mar. 1694 (except for one baptism in May 1689 by a visiting minister and one undated baptism). Beginning in Mar. 1694 the records appear to be continuous except for four months between Oct. 1695 and Feb. 1696 (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 74, 76). Harry Macy Jr.'s unpublished study of marriages in the New York (City) Reformed Dutch Church, 1680–1701, involving 307 individuals marrying for the first time where the ages of the bride and groom were known, revealed that most of the men married between ages 21 and 26 and the women between 18 and 23, with the overall average age at marriage just under 24 years for men and 21 years for women. Using these averages, Lydia could have been born say 1689–1690, Daniel 1692–1693, and Sara 1694–1695. Those dates have been used below, but it must be emphasized that they are only rough estimates.

<sup>431</sup> No baptism is found for Jan in the surviving church records, meaning he was probably baptized before Sept. 1677, when the earliest Flatbush baptismal register (which also covered Amersfoort/Flatlands) begins. If he were born before 1676 his mother would have been age 17 or younger, unusual for that community. (Of the 166 brides in the analysis noted above [note 430], only twelve were age 15–17.) If Jan was born in 1676 or 1677 (before Sept.) he would have been age 22 or 23 at his marriage. See also note 381.

<sup>432</sup> Jan Romyn original will, Secretary of State [Original] Wills, Bergen Co. File #3176B, New Jersey State Archives, Trenton.

<sup>433</sup> Jan Klaesen Romeyn–Lammetje Bongaert marriage intention (note 394), stating that Jan Klaesen Romeyn was born on the Bay (meaning Flatlands), and Lammetje Bongaert was born in Ackinsack [Hackensack].

<sup>434</sup> Lammetje Bogaert baptism, in Van der Linde, *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn* (note 387), 116, and Lambertje Boogaard baptism, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 382.

<sup>435</sup> Bergen, *Register of . . . the Early Settlers of Kings County* (note 383), 42. "Register of the Members Belonging to the Church of Bergen," *Year Book of the Holland Society of New York, 1915 . . .* (New York: The Society, 1915), 61. List of Members 1686, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 1. Herbert S. Ackerman, *Five Bogert Families*, 2 vols. (Ridgewood, N.J.: H. S. Ackerman, [1950?]), 2:502.

<sup>436</sup> Gesbrechtje Romeijn baptism, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 413, parents Klaas Jansz Romeijn and Stijntjen Alberts, witnesses Albert Albertsz and Hendrickje Stephens (mother's brother and his wife).

<sup>437</sup> David and Jacob Brouwer baptisms, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 149, parents Abram Brouwer and Elisabeth Akkerman, witnesses Johannes Akkerman and Gerrebreg Romein, and Daniel Romein and Anneke Akkerman.

- Hackensack) DAVID ACKERMAN,<sup>438</sup> baptized in the New York Dutch Church 1 April 1681, son of David Ackerman and Hillegond Ver Plancken, who by 1686 were members of the church in Hackensack.<sup>439</sup>
- iii. ELISABET/LEYSEBET<sup>3</sup> ROMEYN, born in Gravesend (marriage intention) and baptized in the adjacent town of New Utrecht, 12 August 1683;<sup>440</sup> died before 6 December 1712, when the marriage intention for her husband and Margrita De Rie was recorded;<sup>441</sup> married after 20 September 1706 (marriage intention recorded in Hackensack) JAN/JOHN ZABRISKIE,<sup>442</sup> born say 1681–1686 (age 20–25 at marriage), son of Albert Zabriskie and Machteldt Van der Linde.<sup>443</sup>
- iv. ALBERT<sup>3</sup> ROMEYN, born in Hackensack (marriage intention) and baptized in Brooklyn 2 May 1686;<sup>444</sup> died after 5 January 1755, when he witnessed the baptism of a granddaughter in Hackensack;<sup>445</sup> married after 8 April 1710 (marriage intention recorded in Hackensack) JANNETIE ROELOFSE WESTERVELDT,<sup>446</sup> born in Hackensack and baptized there (date not recorded), daughter of Roelof Lubbertzen Westerveldt and Urselina/Erselena Steijmets, who were married in New York 11 April 1688 with *attestatie* (letters) from Hackensack and Bergen.<sup>447</sup>
- v. LYDIA/LUYDA<sup>3</sup> CLAES ROMEYN, born in Hackensack (marriage intention) say 1689–1690,<sup>448</sup> named in her father's will as the next daughter after Leysbet; died after 10 March 1745, when Leuda Romein witnessed a Westervelt baptism in Hackensack;<sup>449</sup> married first after 23 September 1710 (marriage intention recorded in Hackensack) PIETER LAROE,<sup>450</sup> died before 19 September 1714,<sup>451</sup> son of Jacques and Wybrecht Hendricks (Helling) LeRoux/Laroe of Hackensack;<sup>452</sup> married second after 23 July 1715 (marriage intention recorded in

<sup>438</sup> David Ackerman–Gerrebreght Clase Romeyn marriage intention (note 398), stating that David Ackerman was born in New York and Gerrebreght Clase Romeyn was born in Gravesand.

<sup>439</sup> David Ackerman baptism, in Sypher, *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2* (note 392), 266, and *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* (note 390), 146. List of Members 1686, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 1. Charles Carroll Gardner, "A Genealogical Dictionary of New Jersey: Ackerman," *GMNJ* 10 (1935): 47–48, 51–52.

<sup>440</sup> Lijsbeth Romein baptism, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 424, parents Klaas Jansz Romein and Stijntje Aalberts, witnesses [maternal uncle] Jan Albertsz and [wife of uncle Stoffel Jansz Romeyn] Geertje Pieters.

<sup>441</sup> Jan Zaboriscoo–Margrita DeRie marriage intention, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 35, Jan being widower of Elisabet Romein.

<sup>442</sup> Jan Zaborischo–Elysbeth Romeijn marriage intention (note 398), stating that Jan Zaborischo was born in Ackinsack, and Elysbeth Romeijn was born in Gravesant.

<sup>443</sup> George Olin Zabriskie, *The Zabriskie Family* (Salt Lake City, Utah: self-published, 1963), 1:10, 21–22.

<sup>444</sup> Albert Romijn baptism (note 410). Witnesses were his half-uncle Dirck Jansen [Ammerman] and Dirck's wife Aeltje van der Beeck.

<sup>445</sup> Jannetje Roos baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 213, parents Jonathan Roos and Christijntje Romijn, witnesses Albert Romijn and Jannetje Romijn.

<sup>446</sup> Albert Romeyn–Jannetie Roelofse Westerveldt marriage intention (note 410), both born and living in Ackinsack.

<sup>447</sup> Jannetie Westerveldt baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 74, parents Roelof Westerveldt and Erselena Stijmets. Her undated baptism appears immediately after one dated 1 May 1689, after which there is a gap until 1694 (see note 430). Roelof Lubbertzen Westervelt–Urselina Steijmets marriage, in Sypher, *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2* (note 392), 563, and *Marriages from 1639 to 1801 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New Amsterdam–New York City*, Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 9 (New York: The Society, 1940) [originally published as vol. 1 (1890)], 64. See also Walter Tallman Westervelt, *Genealogy of the Westervelt Family*, ed. by Wharton Dickinson (New York: Tobias A. Wright, 1905), 17–18, and William Nelson, *History of the City of Paterson and County of Passaic, New Jersey* (Paterson: Press Printing and Publishing Co., 1901), 210.

<sup>448</sup> See discussion in note 430.

<sup>449</sup> Cornelia Westervelt baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 193.

<sup>450</sup> Pieter Laroe–Luijda Romeijn marriage intention, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 33. Luijda was born in Hackensack and both were living there.

<sup>451</sup> Date of baptism of Elisabeth, daughter of Pieter Laroe, deceased, and Luyde Romein, witnesses Jan Clasen Romeyn and Stintie Romeyn (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 107). If the child was baptized soon after birth, which was the Dutch custom, then she was probably conceived around the beginning of 1714 and Pieter must have died during that year.

<sup>452</sup> Emojene Demarest Champine, *Jacques Le Roux, The French Huguenot, and Some of His Descendants, Leroux, Laroe, La Rue* (Minneapolis: the author, 1939), 7–15. Mrs. Champine gives the full text of the will of "James" Laroe of Bergen Co., dated 14 Nov. 1728, naming wife Wybrogh and leaving a heifer to "Elizabeth

- Hackensack) JOHANNIS SLINGERLANDT, living at Acquiggenonck (Acquackanonk), New Jersey, widower of Geesie Vander Linde,<sup>453</sup> baptized in Albany 10 May 1685, son of Antoni/Teunis Cornelisen Slingerland and Geertje Jellis Fonda;<sup>454</sup> married third in Hackensack 6 October 1738 JURIAEN LUBBERTSEN WESTERVELT, widower, born on Long Island and living in Hackensack,<sup>455</sup> son of Lubbert Hendricksen Westervelt and Geesie Roelofs Van Houten.<sup>456</sup>
- vi. DANIEL<sup>3</sup> ROMEYN, born in Hackensack (marriage intention) say 1692–1693,<sup>457</sup> named as a son in his father's will between Albert and Samuel; died after 9 September 1753, when Daniel Romein and wife witnessed a Westervelt baptism in Hackensack;<sup>458</sup> married after 17 March 1716 (marriage intention recorded in Hackensack) MARITIE WESTERVELDT, born in Hackensack<sup>459</sup> and baptized there 21 May 1696, daughter of Jurriaen Westerveldt and Geesie Bongaert.<sup>460</sup>
- vii. SARA/SAERTJE<sup>3</sup> CLAES ROMEYN, born in Hackensack (marriage intention) say 1694–1695,<sup>461</sup> the youngest daughter named in her father's will; died after 1745, when she and her husband appear at the baptism of a grandson in Hackensack;<sup>462</sup> married after 28 August 1715 (marriage intention recorded in Hackensack) HENDRICK VAN GIESEN, born in "Gemoenepa" (Communipaw, New Jersey)<sup>463</sup> and baptized in the New York Dutch Church 4 March 1691, son of Isaac van Giesen and Cornelia Hendrix.<sup>464</sup>

---

Laroe, daughter of my son Peter Laroe, before any other division be made of my estate as being daughter of my eldest son." Peter and Lydia had a son Jacobus Laroe baptized 1711 (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 101), who clearly died before his grandfather made his will. "James" was considered the English equivalent of Jacques, and "Jacobus" the Dutch equivalent.

<sup>453</sup> Johannes Slingerland–Luyde Romeijn marriage intention, in *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 37, stating that Johannes was living at Acquiggenonck, widower of Geesie Vander Linde, and Luyde Romeijn, widow of Pieter Laroe, was living at Ackinsack.

<sup>454</sup> At his first marriage Johannes was recorded as born in Albany (Johannis Slingerland–Claesie Van der Linde marriage intention, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 33); for his baptism see "Baptismal Records of Albany Begun in the Year 1683," *Year Book of The Holland Society of New York, 1904 . . .* (New York: The Society, 1904), 36. He was a half-brother of Weyntje Brickers, wife of Albert<sup>2</sup> Terhune (see RECORD 148 [2017]: 295n200 and 297n214).

<sup>455</sup> Jurjen Westervelt–Leude Romein marriage, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 57 (after intention recorded 7 Sept.), Leude Romein, widow born in Hackensack, living in Wieremis, was married in Hackensack to Jurjen Westervelt. Wieremis is probably a misreading of Pieremis (Paramus). On 24 Nov. 1738 Leude Romein, wife of Jurjen Westervelt, was admitted to the Hackensack church with letters from Peremis (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 15).

<sup>456</sup> Westervelt and Dickinson, *Genealogy of the Westervelt Family* (note 447), 19–20. Jurriaen was a brother of Roelof (note 447) and this was his fourth marriage; his daughter Maritie married Lydia's brother Daniel Romeyn. See also Nelson, *History of Paterson* (note 447), 1:209, 211.

<sup>457</sup> See discussion in note 430.

<sup>458</sup> Albert Westervelt baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 211.

<sup>459</sup> Daniel Romeyn–Maritie Westerveldt marriage intention, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 38, both born and living in Ackinsack.

<sup>460</sup> Maritie Westerveldt baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 76. Maritie named her first child Geesie in 1717, witnessed by Jurriaen Westerveldt, and Maritie was called Marijtje Juriaense Westerveldt at the baptism of daughter Christintie in 1720 (Geesje Romeyn and Christintie Romeyn baptisms, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 115, 126). The same records show that Jurrie Lubberse Westervelt and Geesie Janse Bongaert became members of the Hackensack church in 1687 (p. 2) and he remarried in 1699 as her widower (Jurriaen Westervelt–Antie Banta marriage intention, p. 27); he later married Maritie's sister-in-law Lydia/Leude Romein (see notes 455 and 456). See also Westervelt and Dickinson, *Genealogy of the Westervelt Family* (note 447), 19–20, and Nelson, *History of Paterson* (note 447), 1:211.

<sup>461</sup> See discussion in note 430.

<sup>462</sup> Hendrik Van Giesen baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 194, 22 Dec. 1745, son of Isack Van Giesen and Marijten Hoppe, witnesses Hendrik Van Giesen and wife.

<sup>463</sup> Hendrik Van Gisse–Sara Romeyn marriage intention, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 37 (Hendrik born in Gemoenepa [Communipaw, N.J.] and Sara born in Ackinsack, both living in Ackinsack). In his will Sara's father called her the wife of Hendrik Van Giesen.

<sup>464</sup> Hendrick van Giesen baptism, in Sypher, *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2* (note 392), 362. *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* (note 390), 202. Thomas Boslooper, "The Van Gieson Family in America," typescript, Palm Bay, Fla., 1997, 15–16. Following Dutch custom, Hendrick and Sara named their first children for the four grandparents (Cornelia, Christina, Isack, and Claes Van Giesen baptisms, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 113, 118, 127, 134).

- viii. RACHEL<sup>3</sup> ROMEYN, baptized in Hackensack 16 November 1700 as child of Klaes Jansen Romeyn and Stijntie Terhujine, with witnesses Jan Berdan and Eva, his wife.<sup>465</sup> If the baptismal record is correct and Rachel was the daughter of Claes and Stintje, she must have died young, as Claes did not mention a daughter of that name in his will.

It is possible that the baptismal record could be in error, with the grandparents listed instead of the parents, and that this child was actually the eldest daughter of Claes and Stintje's son Jan, for whom there otherwise is no recorded baptism. Jan Romeyn married after May 1699 (marriage intention), and the first daughter listed in his will<sup>466</sup> was a Rachel, whose marriage intention was recorded in 1724.<sup>467</sup> Jan's first child was his son Klaes, baptized 25 February 1700, nine months after Jan's marriage intention and slightly less than nine months before the November 1700 baptism of Rachel noted above. Klaes's baptism is followed by a 3½-year gap before Jan's next child, Jan, was baptized in August 1703, followed in August 1705 by daughter Stintie, the second daughter named in Jan's will.<sup>468</sup> Since two births less than nine months apart would have been unusual, especially if the older child lived (and Klaes did live to adulthood), it is quite possible that Jan's Rachel was born later in the 3½-year gap and her baptism is not on record. If the Rachel born to Claes and Stintje in 1700 had died, it would have been acceptable for Jan to name his next child for her, even before the two grandmothers were honored.<sup>469</sup> While it is not out of the question for a baptism to be recorded incorrectly and the grandparents confused with the parents, that may not have happened in this case.

- ix. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> CLAESEN ROMEYN, named as the youngest son in his father's will and still under age at that time (30 October 1719), so born after 30 October 1698, probably about 1702, as discussed below; died between 12 April 1732 (made his will as Samuel Romyne of Six Mile Run, Middlesex County, New Jersey) and 5 August 1732 (will probated);<sup>470</sup> married by license in the New York Dutch Church 30 September 1727 SARAH MINTHORN,<sup>471</sup> baptized in the same church 29

<sup>465</sup> Rachel Romeyn baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 83. In 1695 Nicolaes Janse Romein and wife Sti[ntie] witnessed the baptism of Jan, son of Jan Berdan and Eva Van Siegelen, and in 1708 Christina Romeyn and Jan Berdan witnessed the baptism of Abram, son of Paulus Van der Beek and Jannetje Springsteen (in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 76, 94). No blood relationship to Berdan has been found, but Jan and Eva were residents of New Amersfoort in 1693 (Jan Bordat–Eva van Teggelen/van [S]ieggelen marriage intention, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* [note 387], 278/279), and the 1747 will of Susannah Van Sickelen (sister of Margrietje [Van Sicklen] Terhune, wife of Stintje's brother Jan<sup>2</sup>) names “the children of my sister Eve” among her heirs (Susannah van Sickelen original will, New York State Archives Series J0038-92, Sub-series 2, will #434, digital scan from the New York State Archives, Albany).

<sup>466</sup> John Romyne will (note 432).

<sup>467</sup> Joris Van Gijse, y.m., and Rachel Romeyn, y.d., born Hackensack, marriage intention 22 Mar. 1724 (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 45). Joris was a brother of Hendrick Van Giesen who married Sara Romeyn, Rachel's aunt (vii. above). Joris and Rachel named their eldest daughter Lammetje, witnessed by [Rachel's parents] Jan Romeyn and Lammetje Bongaart, his wife (Lammetje Van Giesen baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 380], 157).

<sup>468</sup> Jan and Stintie Romeyn baptisms, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 87, 89.

<sup>469</sup> The next two daughters in Jan's will (note 432) were named for the grandmothers, Christina and Angantie. Kenn Stryker-Rodda, “New Netherland Naming Systems and Customs,” *RECORD* 126 (1995): 40, notes that “if a child died, the next of the same sex was given that name, even though one of the grandparents had not yet been honored.” He was referring to cases where the deceased child and newborn had the same parents, but an exception could have been made in this case, especially when Stintje at age 40-plus might not be expected to bear another daughter who could be given the name. A related custom was the well-known Dutch practice of a remarried man or woman naming a child for their deceased spouse before following the usual naming pattern. Unexpected deaths of an aunt or uncle might also result in their being honored ahead of grandparents.

<sup>470</sup> Samuel Romyne original will, New Jersey Secretary of State [Original] Wills, Middlesex Co., File #769L, New Jersey State Archives, Trenton.

<sup>471</sup> Samuel Romain–Sarah Minthorn marriage, in *Marriages from 1639 to 1801 in the Reformed Dutch Church* (note 447), 147.

September 1708, daughter of Philip Minthorn and Hillegond Webber. Sarah married second in the same church 7 October 1733 Arnout Webber.<sup>472</sup>

“Samuël Romyn” was elected collector for the Bowery Division of the Out Ward on 29 September 1724.<sup>473</sup> His father had been the assessor for the same area in 1718, as mentioned above. Samuel’s election to the office implies he was at least 21 years of age by that time and thus his election is evidence for estimating 1702 as his year of birth. He paid taxes in the Bowery Division of the Out Ward in the years 1727/8 and 1728/9.<sup>474</sup> He witnessed Jacob Wyckoff’s will on 19 December 1730 in Six Mile Run, indicating Samuel had settled there by that time.<sup>475</sup> Samuel’s will names his wife Saertye, son Nicholas, brother John, and brother-in-law Philip Minthorn.<sup>476</sup>

6. **SARA/SAERTJE<sup>2</sup> ALBERTS [TERHUNE]** (Albert Albertsz and Geertje<sup>1</sup> Dircks) was born in Nyack, Long Island (marriage intention), say 1660–1661 (age 20 or 21 at marriage), apparently the youngest child of her parents.<sup>477</sup> She died probably in New Barbadoes, New Jersey, before 18 November 1695, as she was not named in her husband’s will of that date.<sup>478</sup> She married in Amersfoort 24 April 1681 **VOLKERT HANSEN [VAN NOORDSTRAND]**,<sup>479</sup> who was born in Amersfoort (marriage intention) say 1656–1661 (age 20–25 at marriage), son of Hans Jansen van Noordstrand and Jannetje Gerrits, whose marriage intention was recorded 29 November 1652.<sup>480</sup> Volkert died

<sup>472</sup> Sara Menthorne baptism, in *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* (note 390), 333. Aarnouwt Webbers–Sara Romein marriage, in *Marriages from 1639 to 1801 in the Reformed Dutch Church* (note 447), 156. Philip Minthorn inherited from his father-in-law Wolfert Webber a large farm on the east side of the Bowery Rd., just south of Stuyvesant’s Bowery; see Oliver Popenoe, “The Minthorn Family of New York City,” *RECORD* 138 (2007): 107–10, 215–16.

<sup>473</sup> See note 423.

<sup>474</sup> Samuel Romyn 1727/8 and 1728/9 assessments, New York City Assessment Rolls (note 382), Bowery Division, Out Ward.

<sup>475</sup> Jacob Wyckof original will, New Jersey Secretary of State [Original] Wills, Somerset Co., #32R, New Jersey State Archives, Trenton. Wyckof’s recorded will (East Jersey Wills B:365) is abstracted twice (for no apparent reason): first in William Nelson, ed., *Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Vol. 1, 1670–1730*, New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. 23 (Paterson: State of New Jersey, 1901), 528–29, and second in A. Van Doren Honeyman, ed., *Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Vol. 2, 1730–1750*, New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. 30 (Somerville: State of New Jersey, 1918), 552. Samuel Romyn is named as a witness in each abstract. On the identification of Liber B as part of East Jersey Wills, see Nelson, *Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Vol. 1, 1*.

<sup>476</sup> Samuel Romyne will (note 470).

<sup>477</sup> The birth date for the previous child, Christina/Stijntje, has been estimated as 1657–1658 (see note 379). Sara’s could be estimated as 1659–1660, but 1660–1661 has been chosen because it would make her 20–21 when she married in Apr. 1681, the average age for a first-time bride according to the study previously mentioned (note 430).

<sup>478</sup> Fulcart Hansen will, East Jersey Deeds F:583–85, copy from New Jersey State Archives, Trenton; also on FHL film 460,030 and abstracted in Nelson, *Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Vol. 1* (note 475), 209, and Nelson, *Calendar of Records* (note 413), 283. For New Barbadoes, see note 407.

<sup>479</sup> Volkert Hansz–Sara Alberts marriage, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 228/229. The marriage intention or betrothal (*ondertrouw*) was recorded 3 Apr. 1681 for Volkert Hansz, young man from [that is, born] Amersfoort, and Sara Alberts, young woman from Nyack, both residing in Amersfoort and married there 24 Apr. For the location of Nyack, see note 379.

<sup>480</sup> In 1679 Hans Johnson [*sic*] van Noordstrand in Holsteyn appeared before the Clerk of Amersfoort and made his last will, in which he said that “his sonn Volkert shall have two cows for a remembrance of his mother” (New York Co. Wills 4:195–97 [1892 copy of libers 3 and 4 combined, pp. 340–42, original liber 4 lost], also recorded in Kings Co. Deeds 1:83 [1897 copy, original liber lost]). Hans Jansen van Noordstrand–Janneken Gerrits marriage intention, in Sypher, *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2* (note 392), 488, and *Marriages from 1639 to 1801 in the Reformed Dutch Church* (note 447), 17. Volkert and his brothers used their patronymic Hansen as their surname, and some of their sons adopted their own patronymics as surnames or chose Van Nostrand or plain Nostrand (with various spellings). One account of the family, by Henry Augustus Stoutenburgh, *A Documentary History of Het Nederduitsche Gemeente Dutch Congregation, Oyster Bay, Queens County, Island of Nassau, now Long Island*, 10 parts with continuous pagination (New York: the author, 1902–1907), 384–87, 422, assigned Volkert to his father’s first wife (Reymerigh), which seems unlikely as he named his only daughter Jannetje and the other grandmother was Geertje Dircks. Patricia Law Hatcher, Henry B. Hoff, and Robert W. Hull, “Reymerigh—An Unusual Given Name

between 18 November 1695 (date of will) and 16 May 1698 (inventory taken).<sup>481</sup>

There are very few records for Sara. As Sara Alberts she was added to the roll of new members of the Amersfoort church in December 1677, and she appears on the November 1679 roll of old and new members there, listed in each case as a sister of Jan and Stintje.<sup>482</sup> She witnessed the baptism of her husband's niece in New Utrecht in September 1681.<sup>483</sup> Two of her own children were baptized on Long Island, one in Amersfoort in November 1681 and the other in Midwoud in February 1685; the latter record adds "Hackinzak" after the parents' names.<sup>484</sup> In April 1682 Volkert was residing in Flatlands when he purchased land from John Berry on the Hackensack River, East Jersey.<sup>485</sup> Sometime after that date the family moved to that East Jersey property, which was in New Barbadoes, where the Hackensack church was located.<sup>486</sup> Volkert Hanse and wife, Saartie Albertse, were members of that church when the Reverend Pieter Tassemaker arrived in 1686; their son Hans's baptism on 26 March 1686 was the third that Tassemaker performed there.<sup>487</sup> On 25 July 1686 the first consistory of the Hackensack church was installed, with Volkert Hansen as "deacon for the west side."<sup>488</sup>

In 1694 Folkert Hansen of Essex County, East Jersey, purchased additional land in New Barbadoes from John Berry.<sup>489</sup> Sara may have died before 3 July 1694, when Volkert Hanse witnessed in Hackensack the baptism of Cristiaen, son of Albert Zaborisco (Zabriskie) and Maagtel Van der Linde; the second witness—instead of Volkert's wife—was Sara's sister Stijntie Alberts.<sup>490</sup>

---

Ties Together the Norstrand Family," RECORD 139 (2008): 32–36, at p. 36, included Volkert as a child of Jannetje Gerrits. Volkert became a church member at Amersfoort in Jan. 1679, one year after his older brother Gerrit did (Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* [note 387], 340/341, 370/371).

<sup>481</sup> Fulcart Hansen will (note 478). Deeds of May and Sept. 1697, noted below, mention adjoining property belonging to Volkert and do not call him deceased.

<sup>482</sup> Members at Amersfoort, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 370/371, 338/339, also compared to photocopies of the original church records at The Holland Society of New York. Most of The Holland Society's library was moved in 2017 to the New York State Library, Albany.

<sup>483</sup> Jannetje Lucas baptism, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 410, 25 Sept. 1681, parents Lucas Stephenz and Cataline Hansz, witnesses Pieter Hansz and Sara Alberts.

<sup>484</sup> Jannetje Volkards and Albert Volkertsz baptisms, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 412, 436.

<sup>485</sup> John Berry–Folker Hansen purchase agreement, East Jersey Deeds A:314–15 (FHL film 522,744), also abstracted in Nelson, *Calendar of Records* (note 413), 78, memorandum of agreement dated 29 Apr. 1682, between "Capt. John Berry and folker Hansen 'at present dwelling in the bay upon Long Island,' by which said Berry sells to Hansen a piece of land on the Hackensack R[iver] betw[een] Lubbert Lubbertsen and Charles Howseman, from said river [west] to Sadle [sic] R[iver]."

<sup>486</sup> The church membership roll for Amersfort has a notation *vertr.* (meaning "departed") by Sara and Volkert's names, but no date is given for their departure (Members at Amersfoort, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* [note 387], 370/371). Volkert's property was on the west or New Barbadoes side of the Hackensack River, but the Dutch considered that area part of Hackensack (see note 407).

<sup>487</sup> Members 1686 and Hans Volkertsz baptism, in Holland Society of New York, *Records of the Reformed Dutch Churches of Hackensack* (note 380), 1, 73.

<sup>488</sup> Minutes of the Consistory, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 289.

<sup>489</sup> John Berry to Folkert Hansen deed, Bergen Co. Deeds A:188–91 (FHL film 893,930), for £64, land on the Hackensack River between Jourjan Lubertse on the north and Charles Houseman on the south, similar to the location of Folkert's 1682 purchase. Thomas Lawrence, one of the witnesses, proved this deed when it was recorded 18 Apr. 1721, and thus it is in Bergen Book A, which begins in 1713. Davis, *Bergen County New Jersey Deed Records 1689–1801* (note 416), 14, misread the grantee's name as Holkosch Hanson; while the handwriting of the original is difficult and the quality of the film not the best, the name is repeated several times and in two cases is clearly readable as Folkert.

<sup>490</sup> Cristiaan Zaborisco baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 75.



On 18 November 1695 Fulchart Hansen of New Barbados made his will, naming son Hance and daughter Jannecke, but no wife, and leaving legacies to Jacob Zabrosqua and Machiel van der Linde. As executors he named his brothers Simon and Garit Hancon, as well as Albert Zabriska and Lawrence Lowrencon; witnesses were Albert Zaborowsky, Wm. Lawrence, Louwerens Louwerense, and Mergryetie (no surname). The will was proved 27 May 1698. An inventory taken “at Ackinsack” on 16 May 1698 showed an estate of £4,850, including slaves. The will does not mention Volkert’s occupation. Presumably he was a farmer, but he may have augmented his income as a weaver and a brewer. He left legacies of two looms and their equipment, one to his son Hance and one to Jacob Zabrosqua. He also left a brewer’s kettle to his son Hance with instructions that he was to pay half of its value to his sister, Jannecke.<sup>491</sup>

A deed of 4 May 1697 for land in Essex County from John Berrie of Bergen County to Guiliam Bertholf of Essex County mentions that the property being conveyed bordered land of “ffolkert [*sic*] Hanson.”<sup>492</sup> Another deed, dated 10 September 1697, from John Berry to Claes Jansen Romine, shows Volkert owning land adjoining some belonging to Claes (his brother-in-law).<sup>493</sup> As explained earlier, New Barbadoes was in Essex County before being transferred to Bergen County in 1710.<sup>494</sup>

Both Teunis G. Bergen and Henry A. Stoutenburgh (copying Bergen) stated that in 1703 Volkert was a resident of Middlebush in Somerset County, New Jersey.<sup>495</sup> This is clearly an error in view of Volkert’s 1698 inventory and probate. In fact, the record Bergen referred to appears to have been misdated, and the “Folkert Van Nostrand” listed there was Volkert Hansen’s grandson, born in 1705.<sup>496</sup>

Until recently Sara’s children were poorly handled in print. Having been orphaned when still minors, they may have been taken from New Barbadoes and brought up by relatives in Kings County, New York, as both Jannetje and Johannes married into the Bennet family of New Utrecht, although they would later return to New Jersey. Just as their father was recorded with only his patronymic Hansen, Jannetje appears on record as Jannetje Folkerts, and

<sup>491</sup> Fulcart Hansen will (note 478). Nelson, *Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Vol. 1* (note 475), 209, substitutes the name Machiel Van der Linde for simply Maclal, as her name appears in the original will. The Zabriskies and others named in the will may just have been friends and neighbors; no relationships have been found.

<sup>492</sup> John Berrie to Guiliam Bertholf deed, in Nelson, *Calendar of Records* (note 413), 262, abstracting East Jersey Deeds F:305. The original deed has not been examined.

<sup>493</sup> John Berry to Claes Jansen Romine deed, East Jersey Deeds F:569 (FHL film 460,030), also abstracted in Nelson, *Calendar of Records* (note 413), 282.

<sup>494</sup> See note 407.

<sup>495</sup> Bergen, *Register of . . . the Early Settlers of Kings County* (note 383), 351. Stoutenburgh, *Dutch Congregation, Oyster Bay* (note 480), 386, 422.

<sup>496</sup> The record is a list of people subscribing to defray the expense of obtaining a minister from Holland for the Raritan Valley churches. At least some of the others named on the list were also born later than 1703. Their names were published (with the date 1703) in Edward Tanjore Corwin, *Historical Discourse on Occasion of the Centennial Anniversary of the Reformed Dutch Church of Millstone* (New York: privately published, 1866), 29, and Richard H. Steele, *Historical Discourse Delivered at the Celebration of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the First Reformed Dutch Church, New-Brunswick, N.J., October 1, 1867* (New Brunswick: The Consistory, 1867), 23, one or both of which could have been Bergen’s source. The 1703 date was also used by Rev. George Moore, *Commemorating Year 1703 and 240 Years of Church History*, alternatively titled *Early Inhabitants of Sly-Ach-Bi or New Jersey* (Franklin Park, N.J.: Six Mile Run Church, 1943), 11th page, and perhaps by other writers. The present authors have not found evidence that the error has been detected.

Johannes is found in most records as Johannes Folkertsen. Bergen found those names in Kings County records but did not identify them as Volkert Hansen's children.<sup>497</sup> Later, Andrew J. Provost, in his study of the Dirck Volkertsen family of Bushwick, Kings County, at first placed Jannetje and Johannes as probable children of Volkert Dircks of Bushwick, but then decided "there now appears to be little, if anything, to support such an assumption," and reclassified them as unidentifiable.<sup>498</sup> Subsequently Wilson V. Ledley, in his genealogy of the Bennet family, questioned Provost's rejection of the Bushwick Volkertsen connection, and continued to believe that they "belong in this family as stated."<sup>499</sup>

When Jannetje and husband Abram Bennet had a son Folkert baptized in 1705, the witness was "Johannes van Oostrant."<sup>500</sup> Ledley said this witness was "no known relation,"<sup>501</sup> but from later records it is clear that he was Jannetje's brother using the surname Van Nostrand derived from his grandfather's place of origin. When Johannes's sons Folkert and Isaac had children baptized 1730–1743, they were also recorded as "van Norstrand" or "van Oostrand," but when their father witnessed several of those baptisms he was recorded as Volkertsen.<sup>502</sup> Finally, when Johannes made his will in 1753 he called himself Johannes Folkertse van Noordstrand, a late example of the use of the full patronymic with a surname; the will names grandchildren with just the surname van Noordstrand.<sup>503</sup>

Before Provost or Ledley wrote their accounts, Stoutenburgh found this will and identified the testator as "Hans or Johannes Noordstrand, of three [*sic*, Three] Mile Run, Somerset Co., son of Volkert and Saartie Terhune."<sup>504</sup> More careful study of the records shows that Stoutenburgh was correct, as has been pointed out by current genealogists, including Michael Morrissey and Chris Chester,<sup>505</sup> and confirmed by the present authors' research. Volkert's

<sup>497</sup> Bergen, *Register of . . . the Early Settlers of Kings County* (note 383), 28, 114–15, 351.

<sup>498</sup> Andrew Jackson Provost Jr., "Early Settlers of Bushwick, Long Island, New York, and Their Descendants," 4 vols., typescript, Darien, Conn., 1949–1963, 1:30, 112. Many members of the Bushwick Volkertsen family (Provost, "Early Settlers of Bushwick," 1:85–122) migrated to the same area of New Jersey where Volkert Hansen's children eventually settled and appear in the same church records with their surname usually spelled with an "F" rather than "V."

<sup>499</sup> Wilson V. Ledley, "Willem Adriaense Bennet of Brooklyn, N.Y., and Some of His Descendants," RECORD 93 (1962): 193–204; 94 (1963): 34–41, 107–14, 156–69, 205–13; 95 (1964): 10–27, 155–65, 203–7; especially 93:200.

<sup>500</sup> Folkert Bennet baptism, in Van der Linde, *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn* (note 387), 149.

<sup>501</sup> Ledley, "Willem Adriaense Bennet" (note 499), 94:41.

<sup>502</sup> Children of Folkert and Isaac van Norstrand/van Oostrand baptisms, in William Jones Skillman, "Earliest Baptismal Records of the Church of Harlingen (Reformed Dutch) of New Jersey, 1727–1734," RECORD 40 (1909): 287, 290, and "New Brunswick First Reformed Church Baptisms," *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, first series, 11 (1926): 406, 407, 410.

<sup>503</sup> Johannes Folkertse Van Noordstrand original will, Secretary of State [Original] Wills, Somerset Co. File #201R, New Jersey State Archives, Trenton. Also A. Van Doren Honeyman, ed., *Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Vol. 3, 1751–1760*, New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. 32 (Somerville: State of New Jersey, 1924), 338, abstracting the recorded copy of the will (Liber F, p. 339).

<sup>504</sup> Stoutenburgh, *Dutch Congregation, Oyster Bay* (note 480), 383. The original will (note 503) refers to the testator as being of Somerset Co., without mentioning Three Mile Run.

<sup>505</sup> Their findings have been published online. Mike Morrissey, "The Children of Volkert Hansen Van Nostrand and Sarah Albertse Terhune," Volkert Hansen Van Nostrand's page at *Vandervoorts of New Amsterdam* (<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=morrvoort&id=110815>). Chris Chester, *The Brouwer Genealogy Database, A Resource for the Descendants of Adam Brouwer, Jan Brouwer, and Willem Brouwer* (<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~brouwergenealogydata/index.htm> : accessed 23 Oct. 2017).

will name his children as Jannecke and Hance. Even though no subsequent record links the adult Jannetje Folkerts and Johannes Folkertsen to their parents or other Van Nostrand or Terhune relatives, their identification as Volkert Hansen's children is supported by their frequent association with each other, by Johannes's sometime use of the surname Van Nostrand, and by names they gave their children. Each named a son Folkert, as would be expected from their patronymic, but each also named their eldest daughter Sara, clearly for their deceased mother, in accordance with Dutch custom. The baptism of Jannetje's daughter Sara was witnessed by "Joh: folckersen" and his wife, and that of Jannetje's son Folkert by "Johannes van Oostrant," while Johannes's son Folkert's baptism was witnessed by Jannetje and her husband. No witnesses were recorded for the baptism of Johannes's daughter Sara.<sup>506</sup>

Children of Volkert Hansen [van Nostrand] and Sara/Saertje<sup>2</sup> Alberts [Terhune]:<sup>507</sup>

- i. JANNETJE<sup>3</sup> VOLKERTS/FOLKERTS (named for her deceased paternal grandmother), baptized in Amersfoort 13 November 1681;<sup>508</sup> died after 30 September 1732, when she witnessed the baptism of grandson Abraham Bennet, son of Abraham Bennet [Jr.] and Jannetje Suydam, at the Reformed Dutch Church, Bensalem, Bucks County, Pennsylvania;<sup>509</sup> married 25 December 1702 ABRAHAM BENNET,<sup>510</sup> baptized in New Utrecht 28 March 1680, living in May 1727 (last-known child conceived), son of Adriaen Willemsz Bennet and Angenietje Jans Van Dyck.<sup>511</sup> Jannetje and Abraham lived in Gowanus, Brooklyn, until 1708,<sup>512</sup> when they moved to New Jersey. They are found on the membership rolls of the churches in Six Mile Run in 1711 (she as Jannetye Folkers wife of Abraham

<sup>506</sup> Sara Bennit baptism, 23 Oct. 1711, "The Earliest Records of the Six-Mile Run Dutch Reformed Church," *Somerset County Genealogical Quarterly* 6 (1988): 52, [only recorded daughter] of Abraham bennit and Jannetje folkers, witnesses Joh: folckersen and angenietje bennit. Folkert Bennet baptism, 7 Aug. 1705, [eldest son] of Abram Bennet and Jannetje, witness Johannes van Oostrant, and Folkert Johannsz baptism, 30 May 1708, [second son] of Johannes Folkerts and Angenietje, witnesses Abram Bennet and Jannetje his wife, in Van der Linde, *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn* (note 387), 149, 153. Sara Hanse baptism, 10 Sept. 1721, "New Brunswick First Reformed Church Baptisms" (note 502), 208 [eldest recorded daughter] of Hans Volkers and Agnietje, no witnesses recorded.

<sup>507</sup> Stoutenburgh, *Dutch Congregation, Oyster Bay* (note 480), 422, includes a fourth child, Hendrick, giving a baptismal date of simply 1696 in Hackensack (after Volkert made his will). No such baptism is found in the Hackensack records, and there is no evidence that such a child existed. Also, the name Hendrick appears in neither Volkert's nor Sara's families prior to this date, to the extent that those families are known.

<sup>508</sup> Jannetje Volkards baptism (note 484), parents Volkard Hansz and Sara Alberts, witnesses [paternal grandfather] Hans Jansz and [maternal grandmother] Geertje, "moeders moeder."

<sup>509</sup> Abraham Bennet baptism, "Records of the Dutch Reformed Church, Bensalem, Bucks County, Pennsylvania," *Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine* 5 (1912): 25, reprinted in *Pennsylvania Vital Records*, 3 vols. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983), 1:109, parents Abraham Bennet and Jannetie his wife, witnesses Abraham Bennet, Jannetie Bennet.

<sup>510</sup> Bergen, *Register of . . . the Early Settlers of Kings County* (note 383), 28, gives this marriage date; it has not been found in any surviving records, but is slightly under a year before the 7 Oct. 1703 baptism of their first child, Adriaan, witnessed by Abraham's parents (in Van der Linde, *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn* [note 387], 147).

<sup>511</sup> Abraham Bennet baptism, in Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush Volume 1* (note 387), 396. Ledley, "Willem Adriaense Bennet" (note 499), 93:198–200 and 94:40–41. For the baptism of Jannetje and Abraham's last-known child, Benjamin Bennet baptism, "New Brunswick First Reformed Church Baptisms" (note 502), 211. No further record can be definitely linked to this Abraham. He may have been a witness at the baptism of his namesake grandson in 1732 (note 509).

<sup>512</sup> Abram Bennet and Jannetje, parents at baptisms, 1703–1707, and witnesses, 1708, in Van der Linde, *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn* (note 387), 147, 149, 151, 153. Abram Bennett to Jacob Bennett deed (1708 sale of Gowanus property), Kings Co. Deeds 4:26–28 (1901 liber copy, original lost), digital image, *FamiljSearch* (<https://www.familysearch.org>) > "New York Land Records, 1630–1975" > Kings > Conveyances 1679–1736 vol 1–4 > images 503–4.

Bennet)<sup>513</sup> and New Brunswick in 1717.<sup>514</sup> Their last child was baptized in the latter church in February 1728.<sup>515</sup>

- ii. ALBERT<sup>3</sup> VOLKERTSZ (named for his maternal grandfather), baptized in Midwoud 22 February 1685;<sup>516</sup> likely died young as he is not named in his father's 1695 will and is not found in any later record.
- iii. HANS<sup>3</sup> VOLKERTSZ/JOHANNES FOLKERTSEN VAN NOSTRAND (named for his paternal grandfather Hans but usually called Johannes), baptized as Hans in Hackensack 26 March 1686;<sup>517</sup> died between 5 July 1753 (when, as Johannes Folkertse van Noordstrand of Somerset County, New Jersey, he made his will) and 5 April 1756 (will proved);<sup>518</sup> married say 1707 (first-known child) ANGENIETJE BENNET, baptized in Brooklyn 3 September 1682, living 5 July 1753 (presumably the Ann mentioned in her husband's will), daughter of Adriaen Willemsz Bennet and Angenietje Jans Van Dyck.<sup>519</sup> Hans and Angenietje had a child baptized in Brooklyn 30 May 1708<sup>520</sup> but moved to New Jersey by October 1711, when "Angenietje bennet vrow van Johannis folkers" was a member of the Six Mile Run church;<sup>521</sup> in 1717 Johannes Folkersen and wife Angenitie along with Johannes's sister and brother-in-law and Angenitie's parents all appear on the membership roll of the New Brunswick church,<sup>522</sup> where Johannes and Angenietje had children baptized 1719–1725.<sup>523</sup> Johannes's will names his wife "Ann," son Folkert, and grandchildren John and Angenitje van Noordstrand; Cornelius Bennet of Middlesex County was an executor.<sup>524</sup>

(Concluded)

---

<sup>513</sup> "First Members of Six-Mile Run Church," *Somerset County Historical Quarterly* 7 (1918): 128, and "The Earliest Records of the Six-Mile Run Dutch Reformed Church" (note 506), 55. Located in what is now Franklin Park, the church was organized in Nov. 1710 ("First Members of Six-Mile Run Church," 127).

<sup>514</sup> Steele, *Historic Discourse . . . First Reformed Dutch Church, New-Brunswick* (note 496), 209.

<sup>515</sup> Benjamin Bennet baptism (note 511). For their ten known children see Ledley, "Willem Adriaense Bennet" (note 499), 94:41.

<sup>516</sup> Albert Volkertsz baptism (note 484), parents Volkert Hansz and Sara Alberts, Hackinzak, witnesses Lucas Stephensz, [maternal grandfather] Albert De Lintwever, and [paternal aunt] Cataline Hans.

<sup>517</sup> Hans Volkertsz baptism, in Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 380), 73, parents Volkert Hanse and Sara Albertse, witnesses [paternal uncle] Pieter Hanse and [maternal aunt] Sintie Alberts.

<sup>518</sup> Johannes Folkertse Van Noordstrand will (note 503).

<sup>519</sup> Anenietje [*sic*] Bennet baptism, in Van der Linde, *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn* (note 387), 121. Ledley, "Willem Adriaense Bennet" (note 499), 93:200. Johannes Folkertse Van Noordstrand will (note 503). "First Members of Six Mile Run Church" (note 513), 128, lists Angenietje Van Dyck, wife of Adriaen Bennet.

<sup>520</sup> Folkert Johannesz baptism (note 506).

<sup>521</sup> "Earliest Records of the Six-Mile Run Dutch Reformed Church" (note 506), 55, and "First Members of Six-Mile Run Church" (note 513), 128.

<sup>522</sup> Steele, *Historic Discourse . . . First Reformed Dutch Church, New-Brunswick* (note 496), 209.

<sup>523</sup> Children of Johannes and Angenietje Bennet baptisms, "New Brunswick First Reformed Church Baptisms" (note 502), 207, 208, 210. See also Stoutenburgh, *Dutch Congregation, Oyster Bay* (note 480), 383. Ledley, "Willem Adriaense Bennet" (note 499), 93:200, mistakenly thought there was "no evidence that this couple had any children."

<sup>524</sup> Johannes Folkertse Van Noordstrand will (note 503). Cornelius Bennet was Angenietje Bennet's first cousin. The estate inventory was taken in 1771 by Johannes's son Folkert Van Nostrand (Ledley, "Willem Adriaense Bennet" [note 499], 94:37, 166–67).

**CHLOE (FOSTER) (KATELY/CATELY) WELLS (1788–1869)  
OF LEYDEN, MASSACHUSETTS, AND  
CORTLAND COUNTY, NEW YORK**

BY PATRICIA LEE HOBBS, CG

*(Continued from THE RECORD 149:49)*

2. **CHLOE<sup>4</sup> CATELY** (Chloe<sup>3</sup> Foster, Ezekiel<sup>2-1</sup>) was born in Massachusetts or New York 27 November 1807<sup>84</sup> and died at her home in Faribault, Rice County, Minnesota, 7 March 1893 from pneumonia.<sup>85</sup> She married 15 August 1833, probably in the Town of Brookfield, Madison County, New York, **JOHN DELANCEY DENISON**. He was born in the Town of Brookfield 5 August 1810 and died in Faribault 23 December 1892 after a long illness.<sup>86</sup> He was the son of Joseph and Desire (Wilcox) Denison.<sup>87</sup>

John Denison was a wagon maker who learned his trade in Brookfield.<sup>88</sup> He and his brother-in-law Shepard W. Cately formed the Denison & Cately wagon business in 1837. In 1848 they moved their business to the Town of Tully, Onondaga County, New York, to take advantage of railroad access.<sup>89</sup> By 1854 the Denisons had moved to the Town of Homer, Cortland County,

---

<sup>84</sup> Frederick Howe appointed guardian for Chloe Catley, 2 Dec. 1826, Cortland Co., N.Y., Wills and Adms. 3:135–36 (Family History Library [FHL] film 843,883), stating that Chloe was “nineteen years of age on the twenty-seventh day of November last.” Censuses vary as to her place of birth. The 1855 and 1880 censuses list Mass. as her birthplace, but those taken in 1850, 1860, and 1870 say she was born in N.Y. state. John D. Dennison household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., N.Y., p. 318 (penned), dw. 233, fam. 124 (National Archives and Records Administration [NARA] microfilm publication M432, roll 567). John D. Denison household, 1855 New York state census, Town of Homer, Elect. Dist. 3, Cortland Co., p. 21 (penned), dw. 161, fam. 175. John D. Dennison household, 1860 U.S. census, Faribault Twp., Rice Co., Minn., p. 24 (penned), dw. 234, fam. 224 (NARA M653, roll 573). John D. Dennison household, 1870 U.S. census, Village of Faribault, Rice Co., Minn., p. 67 (penned), dw. 469, fam. 476 (NARA T132, roll 9). John D. Denison household, 1880 U.S. census, Faribault, Ward 4, Rice Co., Minn., ED 148, p. 18 (penned), dw. 165, fam. 184 (NARA T9, roll 632).

<sup>85</sup> “Death of Mrs. Dennison,” *Faribault [Minn.] Democrat*, 10 Mar. 1893, p. 5, col. 2.

<sup>86</sup> “Death of J. D. Denison,” *Faribault Democrat*, 30 Dec. 1892, p. 3, cols. 2–3, for marriage date, Chloe’s maiden name, and birthplace and date. John Delancey Dennison and Chloe, his wife, to Hiram H. Merchant and John A. Reynolds, dated 14 Apr. 1848, Madison Co., N.Y., Deeds CA:9 (FHL film 404,329), for his middle name.

<sup>87</sup> That he was the son of Joseph Denison can be inferred from the sale of property by Joseph’s apparent heirs, including John (Denison [heirs]) to Welcome M. Denison, dated 26 Mar. 1841, Madison Co., N.Y., Deeds CF:232–33 [FHL film 404,331]. For Joseph’s wife Desire, petition and affidavit for letters of administration by Desire Dennison, 31 Aug. 1829, in Joseph Dennison administration file, Madison Co., N.Y., Surrogate’s Court file 560 (FHL film 425,306). Desire’s maiden name is from death records of two of her sons (Wm. H. H. Dennison death record, Brookfield, N.Y., 1898, no. 770, and Welcome M. Dennison death record, Brookfield, N.Y., 1889, no. 310, transcripts from the Town Clerk, Brookfield, N.Y.; the original death certificates at the Department of Health in Albany have not been examined).

<sup>88</sup> “Death of J. D. Denison” (note 86).

<sup>89</sup> Edgar L. Welch, compiler, “*Grip’s*” *Historical Souvenir of Cortland* ([Cortland, N.Y.]: n. pub., 1899), 169–70 (Shepard W. Cately sketch).

New York, where John worked as a farmer.<sup>90</sup> He again took up manufacturing wagons when the family moved to Faribault in 1856. He retired in 1876.<sup>91</sup>

Children of John and Chloe<sup>4</sup> (Cately) Denison:<sup>92</sup>

- i. (*perhaps*) SON<sup>5</sup> DENISON, born about 1834–1835.<sup>93</sup>
- ii. CHLOE B.<sup>5</sup> DENISON, born in Madison County, probably in the Town of Brookfield, 25 April 1836; died at her home on Front Street in Faribault 28 July 1905 from Bright's Disease;<sup>94</sup> married at her parents' home in Faribault 3 December 1861 CHARLES P. PIKE,<sup>95</sup> born in St. Lawrence County, New York, in 1828, died in the City of Faribault of "senility" 12 March 1904, the son of Joel and Mary ([–?–]) PIKE.<sup>96</sup> Charles moved west "for his health" when he was 30 and settled in Faribault by June 1860. He was a merchant tailor and was at one time in business with his brother-in-law Chester D. Hastings. Charles was a member of the Congregational Church, a Mason, a captain in the state militia organized in 1862 [possibly for the Sioux Massacre of 1862], and an original member of the Hook and Ladder Company. In latter years illness rendered him a recluse.<sup>97</sup> Chloe's obituary notes she was the "eldest daughter of Deacon Dennison" and was an early resident of Faribault.<sup>98</sup>
- iii. ELLEN B.<sup>5</sup> DENISON, born in the Town of Tully 6 June 1849; died at Homeopathic Hospital in St. Paul, Ramsey County, Minnesota, 26 September 1888, after surgery to remove a tumor of many years' growth;<sup>99</sup> married in Faribault 21 March 1870 by the pastor of Plymouth Congregational Church (with Lucius Denison [Ellen's uncle] and Charles Pike [Ellen's brother-in-law] as witnesses) CHESTER D. HASTINGS,<sup>100</sup> born in Weston, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, 3 January 1845, died in Pittsfield, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, 19 September 1922, aged 77 years, 8 months, 16 days,<sup>101</sup> the son of Francis

<sup>90</sup> They had been residents of Homer for one year, according to the 1855 census (John D. Denison household, 1855 New York state census [note 84]).

<sup>91</sup> "Death of J. D. Denison" (note 86).

<sup>92</sup> It is possible the couple had additional children during the thirteen-year gap between the births of Chloe and Ellen. The 1847–1849 vital records for Onondaga Co. have not been examined. Madison Co. and Town of Brookfield birth and death records for this period evidently do not survive (Historical Records Survey, Works Projects Administration, *Guide to Public Vital Statistics Records in New York State [Including New York City]*, 3 vols. [Albany: New York State, 1942], 1:2, 106–9, 3:4, 108–11).

<sup>93</sup> John's 1840 household included one male age 5–9 (John Dennison household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of Brookfield, Madison Co., N.Y., p. 338 [penned], p. 171 [stamped] [NARA M704, roll 295]). If he was the couple's child, he was presumably born after the marriage.

<sup>94</sup> Mrs. Clory [*sic*] Pike death record, Rice Co., Minn., 1905, Register of Deaths A:257 (FHL film 1,379,368, item 4), which lists her father's name (John Delancey Denison). "Mrs. Chloe Pike," *Faribault [Minn.] Pilot*, 3 Aug. 1905, p. 1, cols. 3–4, which lists the date of birth. Place of birth from John D. Denison household, 1855 New York state census (note 84).

<sup>95</sup> Chloe B. Dennison–Charles P. Pike marriage record, Rice Co., Minn., 1861, Marriages 1:131 (FHL film 1,379,368, item 1).

<sup>96</sup> C. P. Pike death record, Rice Co., Minn., 1904, Register of Deaths A:249 (FHL film 1,379,368, item 4), which lists his parents' names. "Death of Chas. P. Pike," *Faribault [Minn.] Republican*, 16 Mar. 1904, p. 3, col. 5.

<sup>97</sup> "Death of Chas. P. Pike" (note 96). C. P. Pike household, 1860 U.S. census, Faribault Twp., Rice Co., Minn., p. 17 (penned), dw. 173, fam. 162 (NARA M653, roll 573), for Pike's arrival in Faribault.

<sup>98</sup> Chloe B. Pike obituary, *Faribault Republican*, 2 Aug. 1905, p. 3, col. 5.

<sup>99</sup> "Death of Mrs. C. D. Hastings," *Faribault Republican*, 3 Oct. 1888, p. 3, cols. 2–3.

<sup>100</sup> Chester D. Hastings–Ellen B. Denison marriage record, Rice Co., Minn., 1870, Marriages D:44 (FHL film 1,379,368, item 3). That Lucius Denison was Ellen's uncle can be shown from his inclusion along with John D. Denison in deeds by Joseph Denison's heirs in Madison Co., N.Y., for example, Denison [heirs] to Henry and Almira Holmes, dated 26 Mar. 1841, Madison Co., N.Y., Deeds BE:314–15 (FHL film 404,319), and Lucius's death record in Faribault naming Joseph Denison as his father (Lucius W. Denison death record, Rice Co., Minn., 1883, Register of Deaths A:74, no. 24 [FHL film 1,379,368, item 4]).

<sup>101</sup> Chester D. Hastings death record, Pittsfield, Mass., 1922, p. 99, no. 422. Birth date from "Obituary, Chester D. Hastings," *Berkshire Evening Eagle* [Pittsfield, Mass.], 20 Sept. 1922, p. 9, col. not noted, photocopy received from Berkshire Athenaeum, Pittsfield, Mass. Chester's birth was apparently not recorded.

and Mary (Nelson) Hastings.<sup>102</sup> Ellen moved with her husband and children to Appleton, Swift County, Minnesota, in 1879.<sup>103</sup> After Ellen's death, Chester moved to Stow, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, and married Sarah C. Wilder, daughter of Christopher C. and Sally (Whitney) Wilder.<sup>104</sup> The newly married couple apparently returned to Appleton. The small Hastings family moved from Appleton to Warren, Worcester County, Massachusetts, in 1896 and then to Pittsfield in 1898.<sup>105</sup>

3. **MARY<sup>4</sup> CATELY** (Chloe<sup>3</sup> Foster, Ezekiel<sup>2-1</sup>) was born in Cortland County, New York, probably in the Town of Preble, 30 June 1809.<sup>106</sup> She died in Eau Claire County, Wisconsin, probably in Otter Creek Township, 18 January 1881.<sup>107</sup> Mary married say 1829 (first-known child) probably in the Town of Preble or the Town of Brookfield **ELI GATES**.<sup>108</sup> He was born in Madison County 21 September 1806, likely in the Town of Brookfield,<sup>109</sup> and died in Otter Creek 7 November 1875, from a "colloid tumor of the mesentery."<sup>110</sup> Eli was the son of David and Nabby (Burdick) Gates.<sup>111</sup> Greatly emaciated when he died, Eli was thought to have developed the tumor after an accident thirty-five years earlier, when he fell on a pitchfork handle while stacking grain. The tumor, which was the size of a man's head, was preserved in alcohol and placed on display at the [Eau Claire] *Daily Free Press* office.<sup>112</sup>

Mary and Eli Gates moved to the Town of Tully by April 1855. They lived next door to Mary's brother Shepard Cately. Eli worked as a joiner. Mary's half-brother Hiram Wells had also recently moved to Tully and lived with the

<sup>102</sup> Chester D. Hastings death record (note 101).

<sup>103</sup> "Death of Mrs. C. D. Hastings" (note 99).

<sup>104</sup> Chester D. Hastings, of Appleton, Minn.—Sarah C. Wilder, of Stow, marriage record, Massachusetts Vital Records 398:277 (FHL film 1,415,226). They married 8 Oct. 1889.

<sup>105</sup> "Obituary, Chester D. Hastings" (note 101).

<sup>106</sup> Frederick Howe appointed guardian for Mary Cately, 2 Dec. 1826, Cortland Co., N.Y., Wills and Adms. 3:136–38 (FHL film 843,883), which says that Mary "was seventeen years of age on the thirtieth day of June last." Mary Gates in the Gates/Wells household, 1855 New York state census, Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., unpaginated, dw./fam. 212, for birthplace. The possible location of Preble is based on the family's residential history.

<sup>107</sup> Eli Gates and Mary Gates marker, Osseo Cemetery, Osseo, Trempealeau Co., Wis., digital images, memorials 116,133,562 and 116,133,766, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>). "Our Correspondents—Otter Creek," *The Augusta [Wis.] Eagle*, 29 Jan. 1881, 5th page, col. 1.

<sup>108</sup> The probable places of marriage are based on the bride's and groom's residences.

<sup>109</sup> Birth date from Eli Gates and Mary Gates marker (note 107). Eligates [*sic*] Gates in the Gates/Wells household, 1855 New York state census (note 106). The likely birthplace of Brookfield is from his father's residential history, discussed below (note 111).

<sup>110</sup> Eli Gates probate file, Eau Claire Co., Wis., case 1468 (FHL film 1,769,196). The petition of the executor presenting the will for probate, 4 Dec. 1875, lists the date and place of death. Testimony of a subscribing witness (Charles Z. Bush, 7 Feb. 1876) reveals that Eli was at his son's house in Otter Creek when he wrote his will, 12 Oct. 1875. Removal of tumor from Ely Gates, *Daily Free Press* [Eau Claire, Wis.], 10 Nov. 1875, p. 4, col. 2. The mesentery is an area in the abdominal cavity that attaches the stomach and other organs to the back wall of the abdomen.

<sup>111</sup> Eli and Mary Gates of Albion, Dane Co., Wis., to Darius Gates, quitclaim, undated but acknowledged 18 Dec. 1858, Madison Co., N.Y., Deeds CM:425–26 (FHL film 404,334), for Eli's father's name. The property was described as that purchased by David Gates 27 Feb. 1800, recorded in Chenango Co., N.Y., Deeds B:39. Eli's mother's name is from death certificates for two of her sons (Nathan Gates death record, Brookfield, N.Y., 1892, no. 505, transcript from the Town Clerk, Brookfield, N.Y., and Amos Gates death record, Edmeston, N.Y., 1888, no. 44, transcript from the Town Clerk, Edmeston, N.Y.; the original death certificates have not been examined). That Nathan Gates and Amos Gates are sons of the same man, see David and Eliza Gates, Amos and Betsey Gates, Nathan and Phebe Gates, Ethel and Irene Gates to Darius Gates, dated 4 Nov. 1858, Madison Co., N.Y., Deeds CM:316–17 (FHL film 404,334), by which David Gates [Sr.]'s apparent heirs quitclaimed property that had been conveyed to him and recorded 18 Feb. 1801 in Chenango Co.

<sup>112</sup> Removal of tumor from Ely Gates (note 110).

Gateses in 1855.<sup>113</sup> Mary, Eli, and their children moved to Dane County, Wisconsin, probably before 4 November 1858, when several of David Gates's heirs quitclaimed their father's property to their brother Darius for one dollar each.<sup>114</sup> By November 1863 Eli and Mary had moved to Sumner Township, Trempealeau County, Wisconsin, where Eli applied for a homestead.<sup>115</sup>

On 22 December 1868 Mary Gates purchased forty acres adjoining the property homesteaded by her husband.<sup>116</sup> She and Eli likely moved to Otter Creek Township (which was adjacent to Sumner Township, just over the county line) eventually to live near or with their son David. Eli died in Otter Creek and Mary probably died there as well.<sup>117</sup>

Children of Eli and Mary<sup>4</sup> (Cately) Gates:<sup>118</sup>

- i. DAVID ANDREW<sup>5</sup> GATES, born in the Town of Brookfield 28 May 1830; died in Glasford, Peoria County, Illinois, 16 December 1914, and was buried in Osseo, Trempealeau County;<sup>119</sup> married in the Town of Brookfield 28 December 1850 HELEN JERUSHA LANGWORTHY, born in the Town of Brookfield 10 May 1834, died in Glasford 2 August 1916, and was buried in Osseo, the daughter of Saunders and Polly (Griffin) Langworthy.<sup>120</sup>
- ii. JANE "JENNIE" S.<sup>5</sup> GATES, born in Madison County, probably in the Town of Brookfield, about 1835–1838;<sup>121</sup> died in Sumner Township, Trempealeau County, 13 May 1865, aged 27 years;<sup>122</sup> married in Monroe, Green County, Wis-

<sup>113</sup> Eli, Mary, and Jane Gates with Hiram Wells in the Gates/Wells household, 1855 New York state census (note 106).

<sup>114</sup> Gates [heirs] to Darius Gates (note 111). The parties of this deed are from Madison and Chenango counties, N.Y. Eli and Mary Gates quitclaimed their share in a separate deed (Eli and Mary Gates of Albion, Dane Co., Wis., to Darius Gates [note 111]). Eli and his family were enumerated in the Town of Albion, Dane Co., in 1860 (Eli Gates household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of Albion, Dane Co., Wis., p. 60 [penned], dw. 405, fams. 429 and 430 [NARA M653, roll 1403]).

<sup>115</sup> Application no. 1651, 21 July 1864, and Proof Required Under Homestead Acts May 20, 1862, and June 21, 1866, in Eli Gates (Trempealeau Co.) homestead file bearing final cert. no. 860, 16 Feb. 1870, La Crosse, Wis., Land Office, Land Entry Papers, 1800–1908, Record Group (RG) 49: Records of the Bureau of Land Management, National Archives, Washington, D.C. According to documents in the file, the family lived exclusively on the homestead from Nov. 1863.

<sup>116</sup> Mary Gates (Trempealeau Co.) cash entry file, cert. no. 17971, La Crosse, Wis., Land Office, Land Entry Papers, 1800–1908, RG 49, NA-Washington.

<sup>117</sup> Eli Gates probate file (note 112). The death of "Old Mrs. Gates" was noted in "Our Correspondents—Otter Creek" (note 107).

<sup>118</sup> The petition of the executor presenting the will for probate, 4 Dec. 1875, in Eli Gates probate file (note 110) names heirs David A. Gates of Otter Creek, Eau Claire Co., and Jessie [sic] Mosher of Monroe, Green Co., Wis.

<sup>119</sup> David A. Gates death record, Peoria Co., Ill., 1914, no. 60,456, Recorder of Deeds, Peoria, lists parents' names as well as exact place and date of birth. David A. Gates obituary, *Osseo* [Wis.] *News*, 24 Dec. 1914, 5th page, cols. 4–5. David's middle name is listed on his daughter's marriage record (Allen C. Barnes–Jennie May Gates marriage rec., Wis. pre-1907 marriage records, Trempealeau Co., 1:461 [FHL film 1,275,576]).

<sup>120</sup> Helen Langworthy Gates death record, Ill., 1916, no. 30,336 (FHL film 1,530,826). Mrs. Helen L. Gates obituary, *Osseo News*, 17 Aug. 1916, front page, col. 1, which provides the date and place of marriage and lists Helen's father's given name. Her middle name is listed on her daughter's marriage record (Allen C. Barnes–Jennie May Gates marriage record [note 119]).

<sup>121</sup> Jane Gates in the Ely Gates household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Brookfield, Madison Co., N.Y., p. 82 (penned), dw. 723, fam. 730 (NARA M432, roll 527), which lists her age as 12. Jane Gates in the Gates/Wells household, 1855 New York state census (note 106), for the county of birth; she was listed as age 19. George Forrester, ed., *Historical and Biographical Album of the Chippewa Valley, Wisconsin*, . . . (Chicago: A. Warner, 1891–1892), 642. This biography of Jane's nephew (David's son) mentions Jane and provides her middle initial.

<sup>122</sup> Mrs. Jenny Mosher death notice, *Monroe* [Wis.] *Sentinel*, 24 May 1865, 2nd page, col. 7. She apparently had gone to her parents' home during her latter days.



consin, 26 March 1863 JOSEPH DEWITT MOSHER, born in New York, son of Elisha and Elizabeth ([?–]) Mosher.<sup>123</sup>

4. **SHEPARD WHEELER<sup>4</sup> CATELY** (Chloe<sup>3</sup> Foster, Ezekiel<sup>2-1</sup>) was born in the Town of Preble 24 March 1815.<sup>124</sup> He died at his daughter's home on Lincoln Street in the Village of Cortland, Cortland County, 18 December 1898, and was buried in Tully Cemetery.<sup>125</sup> Shepard married first say 1850 (first-known child) **MARIA A. MOORE**, born in Onondaga County about 1821–1824, died 20 July 1871, aged 47, probably in the Town of Tully. She was the daughter of John and Mary L. (Middlebrook) Moore.<sup>126</sup> Shepard married second in the Village of Marathon, Cortland County, 9 November 1872 Maria's sister **ANN ELIZABETH MOORE**.<sup>127</sup> She was born in the Town of Fabius, Onondaga County, about 1832–1833, and died in the Village of Cortland 29 October 1891, aged 58 years.<sup>128</sup>

Shepard and his brother-in-law John Delancey Denison went into the wagon-making business together in Brookfield, operating under the name of Denison & Cately. Shepard was a salesman but worked on the mechanical end of the business, too. Industrial advances “ushered in a new era in wagon-making which . . . completely revolutionized the trade.” Denison & Cately also marketed, matched, and trained horses. Shepard was known to have keen judgment in this work.<sup>129</sup>

<sup>123</sup> Joseph D. Mosher–Jennie Gates marriage record, Wis. pre-1907 marriage records, Green Co., 3:65, no. 1,429 (FHL film 1,266,666). Joseph DeWitt Mosher's middle name is listed on his daughter's death record (Jessie May Mosher death record, Wis. pre-1907 death records, Green Co., vol. 1, no. 1,883 [FHL film 1,310,186]).

<sup>124</sup> John and Chloe Wells appointed guardians of Shepherd [sic] W. Catly, 2 Dec. 1826, Cortland Co., N.Y., Wills and Adms. 3:141–42 (FHL film 843,883), which states that Shepherd “was Eleven years of age on the twenty fourth day of March last.” His middle name and town and date of birth are from “Shepard Wheeler Cately,” *The Cortland* [N.Y.] *Democrat*, 22 Dec. 1898, p. 1, col. 7.

<sup>125</sup> “Shepard Wheeler Cately,” *The Cortland Democrat* (note 124). “Shepard Wheeler Cately,” *Cortland* [N.Y.] *Evening Standard*, 19 Dec. 1898, p. 4, col. 4. Shepard W. Cately death record, Cortland, N.Y., 1898, no. 1,886, transcript from Office of the Clerk of the City of Cortland. The original death certificate has not been examined. Shepard W. Cately marker, Tully Cemetery, Tully, Onondaga Co., N.Y., personally read, June 2009. No record of an estate was found in Cortland Co. Surrogate's Court.

<sup>126</sup> Shepard W. Cately household, 1855 New York state census, Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., dw./fam. 211, which lists her birthplace as Onondaga Co. She was listed as age 27 in 1850, age 33 in 1855, age 37 in 1860, and age 47 in 1870. Shephard Cately household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., N.Y., p. 316 (penned), dw. 103, fam. 105 (NARA M432, roll 567). Shepard Cately household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., N.Y., p. 38 (penned), dw. 304, fam. 317 (NARA M658, roll 828). Shepard Cately household, 1870 U.S. census, Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., N.Y., p. 31 (penned), p. 557 (stamped), dw. 270, fam. 281 (NARA microfilm publication M593, roll 1064). Maria A. Moore, “wife of S. W. Cately,” marker, Tully Cemetery, Tully, Onondaga Co., N.Y., personally read, June 2009, for death date and age at death. Her probable place of death is from her residential history and place of burial. Maria's parents' names are from Alice (Cately) Etting supplemental application, National no. 48050, on Ephraim Middlebrook (no. A078658), approved 13 June 1904, National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C. Alice was Maria's daughter.

<sup>127</sup> “Marriages,” *Marathon* [N.Y.] *Independent*, 12 Nov. 1872, 3rd page, col. 4. Her middle name is from the Shepard W. Cately household, 1880 U.S. census, Town of Cortlandville, Cortland Co., N.Y., ED 118, p. 11 (penned), dw. 82, fam. 105 (NARA T9, roll 822). Ann E. Cately probate file, Cortland Co., N.Y., Surrogate's Court file 6888. Ann's will, dated 21 May 1891, and the petition for probate list her husband, S. W. Cately, as well as nieces Alice Etting and Mary L. Balderston [Maria's children]. The nieces' death certificates identify their parents (Alice M. Etting death cert., Calif., 1924, no. 24-014086, and Mary L. Balderston death cert., Calif., 1924, no. 24-024529, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Sacramento).

<sup>128</sup> Ann E. Cately death record, Cortland, N.Y., 1891, no. 968, transcript from Office of the Clerk of the City of Cortland. The original death certificate has not been examined.

<sup>129</sup> Welch, “Grip's” *Historical Souvenir of Cortland* (note 89), 169–70.

In 1848 Shepard and John Denison moved their wagon-making business to Tully to take advantage of the railroad station. They continued to expand and make improvements.<sup>130</sup> The long partnership apparently ended by about 1854, when John and Chloe Denison moved to the Town of Homer and John took up farming.<sup>131</sup>

Shepard was the largest employer in Tully in 1855; he employed twenty-two persons in his wagon building enterprise, far outstripping any other business. He reported that the company manufactured eighty-nine wagons, fifty buggies, and twenty cutters and sleighs annually.<sup>132</sup>

In 1861 the federal government contracted with Shepard W. Cately to build and deliver sixty wagons for army use within sixty days. The wagons were constructed in the Tully shop, then driven to Syracuse, where they were loaded onto canal boats and shipped to army transports in New York harbor. Shepard was in New York City to meet the wagons when they arrived. When he wrote home using letterhead from Lovejoy's Hotel 12 October 1861, four of the wagons had still not reached their destination. Those that had arrived were loaded onto the *Vanderbilt* for shipment south.<sup>133</sup>

Business did not go well after the Civil War. In 1870 Shepard and his brother Andrew filed for bankruptcy. Claims included one from their half-brother Hiram Wells, who had not received payment for his work as a blacksmith since 1864.<sup>134</sup>

Because of failing health Shepard retired about 1888 and spent time inventing improvements for carriages. He secured patents for some of these inventions, most notably the buggy prop spring and lever, which garnered the highest award at the 1893 World's Fair.<sup>135</sup> In 1888 Shepard's daughter Alice started working with her father under their business name of Cately & Ettling.<sup>136</sup> She became known for her business acumen, running the largest carriage accessory factory in central New York. The only woman attending the carriage manufacturers' annual convention for fifteen years, she was at first ineligible to be an official member, and was designated a complimentary member. At the 1903 convention held in Boston, one newspaper reported that Alice was known by her colleagues as "The Daughter of the Convention."<sup>137</sup>

<sup>130</sup> Welch, "*Grip's*" *Historical Souvenir of Cortland* (note 89), 169–70.

<sup>131</sup> John D. Denison family, 1855 New York state census (note 90).

<sup>132</sup> Shepard W. Cately, 1855 New York state census, Schedule III (Industry other than Agricultural), Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., line 4, wagoner.

<sup>133</sup> Welch, "*Grip's*" *Historical Souvenir of Cortland* (note 89), 170. S. W. Cately Personal Items folder, Cately-Etting collection, Kellogg Memorial Research Center, Cortland, N.Y., which includes Shepard W. Cately's letter, dated 12 Oct. 1861, to his wife Maria regarding delivery of the wagons, along with an undated explanatory note about that letter provided by Shepard's grandson Henry/Harry Cately Etting.

<sup>134</sup> Hiram B. Wells, Deposition for proof of Debt without Security, 11 Oct. 1870, in Andrew and Shepard W. Cately (1870–1874), Bankruptcy Case File no. 2669, Bankruptcy Case Files, Act of 1867, RG 21: Records of the U.S. District Court for the Northern District, National Archives at New York City.

<sup>135</sup> Shepard Wheeler Cately, "*Cortland Evening Standard*" (note 125). Welch, "*Grip's*" *Historical Souvenir of Cortland* (note 89), 170. Shepard's daughter Alice is credited with winning a medal and diploma on these patents at the 1893 World's Fair.

<sup>136</sup> Alice Cately Etting's Business Papers folder, Cately-Etting collection (note 133), which includes business stationery for Cately & Etting, established 1888, with names of Henry Cately Etting and A. M. Etting.

<sup>137</sup> "Woman Carriage Maker Pride of Convention," *Boston Journal*, 22 Sept. 1903, p. 4, col. 1.

Children of Shepard W.<sup>4</sup> and Maria A. (Moore) Cately:<sup>138</sup>

- i. ALICE MARIA<sup>5</sup> CATELY, born in the Town of Tully on 7 or 11 March 1851;<sup>139</sup> died in Santa Ana, Orange County, California, 8 March 1924;<sup>140</sup> married in the Village of Cortland 12 September 1881 HENRY ETTLING,<sup>141</sup> born in New York City about March 1848 (calculated), died in the Village of Cortland 13 October 1885, aged 37 years, 7 months, the son of Charles and Henriella ([-?-]) Ettling.<sup>142</sup>
- ii. MARY LORRAINE<sup>5</sup> CATELY, born in Onondaga County, probably in the Town of Tully, June 1854;<sup>143</sup> died in Santa Ana 11 May 1924;<sup>144</sup> married first before June 1875 [-?-] BALDWIN;<sup>145</sup> married second in Nutt, now in Luna County, New Mexico, 29 July 1883 GEORGE BALDERSTON,<sup>146</sup> born in Elkton, Cecil County, Maryland, 30 April 1857, died in Santa Ana 25 June 1923, the son of Oliver V. and Sarah H. (Martin) Balderston.<sup>147</sup>

5. **ANDREW<sup>4</sup> CATELY** (Chloe<sup>3</sup> Foster, Ezekiel<sup>2-1</sup>) was born in the Town of Preble 14 January 1823, five months after his father's death. Andrew died in the Village of Tully 15 May 1887, aged 64 years, 4 months, 1 day.<sup>148</sup> He married probably before 1 June 1850<sup>149</sup> **HULDAH PALMER**. She was born in Madison County, probably in the Town of Brookfield, about 26 January 1826 (calculated). She died at Women and Children's Hospital in Syracuse,

<sup>138</sup> "Shepard Wheeler Cately" (note 135). The women's death certificates (note 127) list their parents' names.

<sup>139</sup> Alice M. Ettling death cert. (note 127), which lists her birth date as 11 Mar. 1851 and names her parents. "Funeral of Mrs. Alice M. Ettling," *Cortland* [N.Y.] *Standard*, 17 Mar. 1924, p. 5, col. 2, which lists her place of birth and states that her death occurred one day after her birthday (listed in the obituary as 7 Mar. 1850). Alice M. Ettling household, 1900 U.S. census, Cortland, Ward 1, Cortland Co., N.Y., ED 91, sh. 4A, dw. 89, fam. 96 (NARA T623, roll 1020), in which Alice was presumably the informant, lists Mar. 1851 as month and year of birth. She was not enumerated with her parents in 1850 (Shepard Cately household, 1850 U.S. census [note 126]), suggesting the 1850 year is an error. Her middle name is on her marriage cert. (Henry Ettling–Alice Maria Cately marriage cert., 12 Sept. 1881, in Alice Cately Ettling's Personal Papers folder, Cately–Ettling collection [note 133]).

<sup>140</sup> Alice M. Ettling death cert. (note 127).

<sup>141</sup> Henry Ettling–Alice Maria Cately marriage cert. (note 139).

<sup>142</sup> Henry Ettling death record, Cortland, N.Y., 1885, no. 202, transcript from Office of the City of Cortland Clerk, Cortland, which provides parents' names, place of birth, and age at death. The original death certificate has not been examined.

<sup>143</sup> Shepard W. Cately household, 1855 New York state census (note 126), for county of birth and likely town, as well as parents; she was listed as age 1. Mary L. Balderston death cert. (note 127), which lists her birth date as "about 1859." George and Mary L. Balderston, 1900 U.S. census, Cripple Creek, Teller Co., Colo., ED 126, sh. 12B, dw. 261, fam. 284 (NARA T623, roll 129), lists her month and year of birth as June 1859. However she appears in the 1855 census in Tully as a 1-year-old. The middle name is found on numerous items in the Mary Lorraine Cately Baldwin Balderston folder in the Cately–Ettling collection (note 133).

<sup>144</sup> Mary L. Balderston death cert. (note 127).

<sup>145</sup> Mary Baldwin in the Shepherd Cately household, 1875 New York state census, Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., p. 18, dw. 176, fam. 192, which lists daughter Mary Baldwin, married.

<sup>146</sup> George Balderston–Mary L. Cately marriage notice, "Married," *Cortland Democrat*, 17 Aug. 1883, p. 3, col. 7, which identifies Mary as the daughter of S. W. Cately of Cortland, N.Y.

<sup>147</sup> For parents' names, date and place of death, George Balderston death cert., Calif., 1923, no. 23-027581, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Sacramento. "Death Call is Answered by Balderston," unknown newspaper and date, Mary Lorraine Cately Baldwin Balderston folder, Cately–Ettling collection (note 133).

<sup>148</sup> John and Chloe Wells appointed guardians of Andrew Catly, son of Andrew Catly, deceased, 2 Dec. 1826, Cortland Co., N.Y., Wills and Adms. 3:143–44 (FHL film 843,883), which states that Andrew was "three years of age on the fourteenth day of January last." For birthplace, death information, parents' names, Andrew Cately death record, Syracuse, N.Y., 1887, register of deaths book 50, no. 99, transcript from Office of Vital Statistics, Syracuse. The original death certificate has not been examined.

<sup>149</sup> Andrew and Huldah Cately, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., N.Y., p. 314 (penned), dw. 86, fam. 88 (NARA M432, roll 567).

Onondaga County, 7 February 1907, aged 80 years, 11 months, 17 days. Huldah was the daughter of Billings and Susanna (Babcock) Palmer.<sup>150</sup>

Andrew Cately moved to Tully about 1850.<sup>151</sup> There he worked with his brother Shepard in the carriage and wagon manufacturing business until 1870, when they declared bankruptcy.<sup>152</sup> He returned to the wagon manufacturing business with George Crofoot, but by 1883 they, too, had ceased operation. The shops came under new management and were renamed the Tully Wagon Company. Cately and Crofoot were engaged as advisors, each heading a department.<sup>153</sup>

Andrew Cately died suddenly at the age of 64. While substituting for a preacher at Disciples of Christ church in Tully, he was stricken with paralysis in the midst of teaching. He died that evening.<sup>154</sup> Huldah resided in Tully until 1907. Three months before her death she moved to Syracuse to live with her son William. She died of pneumonia after a three-week hospital stay.<sup>155</sup>

Children of Andrew<sup>4</sup> and Huldah A. (Palmer) Cately:

- i. UNKNOWN CHILD<sup>5</sup> CATELY.<sup>156</sup>
- ii. WILLIAM A.<sup>5</sup> CATELY, born about 3 February 1859 (calculated), probably in Tully; died at his home, 704 Midland Avenue, Syracuse, 7 March 1909 from apoplexy, aged 50 years, 1 month, 4 days;<sup>157</sup> married about 1880–1881 CARRIE A. MAYHEW, born in the Town of LaFayette, Onondaga County, 19 December 1859,<sup>158</sup> died at her home in Syracuse 18 November 1937, aged 77 years, 10 months, 29 days, daughter of Levi S. and Philena (Webb) Mayhew.<sup>159</sup>

(To be continued)

<sup>150</sup> Huldah A. Cately death record, Syracuse, N.Y., 1907, register of death G:42, no. 10, transcript from Office of Vital Statistics, Syracuse. The original death certificate has not been examined. For county of birth, Andrew Calley [*sic*] household, 1855 New York state census, Town of Tully, Onondaga Co., unpaginated, dw. 335, fam. 335. The probable location of Brookfield is based on her parents' residential history (Billings Palmer household, 1830 U.S. census, Town of Brookfield, Madison Co., N.Y., p. 45 [penned] [NARA M19, roll 93]).

<sup>151</sup> Andrew Calley [*sic*], 1855 New York state census (note 150). He had lived in the Town of Tully five years. He was in Tully for the 1850 census (note 149).

<sup>152</sup> Andrew and Shepard W. Cately (1870–1874), Bankruptcy Case File no. 2669 (note 134).

<sup>153</sup> "The Tully Wagon Company," *The Tully* [N.Y.] *Times*, 15 Sept. 1883, 3rd p., col. 1.

<sup>154</sup> "Tully," *The Syracuse* [N.Y.] *Standard*, 21 May 1887, p. 6, col. 1.

<sup>155</sup> "Mrs. Huldah A. Cately Dead," *Post-Standard* [Syracuse, N.Y.], 8 Feb. 1907, p. 8, col. 7.

<sup>156</sup> Hulda Cately, 1900 U.S. census, Village of Tully, Onondaga Co., N.Y., ED 164, sh. 3A, dw./fam. 60 (NARA T623, roll 1138), which indicates that Hulda had given birth to two children, one of whom was living. Given that William was born nearly a decade after his parents' marriage, it is likely the deceased child was born before William.

<sup>157</sup> William Cately death record, Syracuse, N.Y., 1909, death register G:85, transcript from Office of Vital Statistics, Syracuse; the original death certificate has not been examined. "Death of William A. Cately," *Syracuse* [N.Y.] *Herald*, 8 Mar. 1909, p. 3, col. 3, and "Deaths," *Syracuse Herald*, 8 Mar. 1909, p. 2, col. 5, emailed to the author by Onondaga Co. Public Library, Syracuse.

<sup>158</sup> Carrie A. Cately death cert., New York, 1937, cert. 2365, for place and date of birth. "Deaths and Funerals in Syracuse and Vicinity," *Syracuse Herald*, 18 Nov. 1937, p. 16, col. 4, for place of birth. For approximate year of marriage, William A. Cately household, 1900 U.S. census, Syracuse, Ward 19, Onondaga Co., N.Y., ED 161, sh. 14B, dw. 296, fam. 327 (NARA T623, roll 1138).

<sup>159</sup> Carrie A. Cately death cert. (note 158).

## JAMES SUTTON JR. (1841–1891), PUBLISHER OF *THE ALDINE*

BY SEAN FURNISS

(Continued from *The RECORD* 149:20)

2. **JAMES<sup>2</sup> SUTTON JR.** (James<sup>1</sup>) was born in New York City on 6 October 1841.<sup>126</sup> He died of heart disease at his farm near Sequelitchew Lake, 8 miles northwest of Roy, Pierce County, Washington, on 15 December 1891.<sup>127</sup> James was buried on the family farm but his remains were moved to Tacoma Cemetery after the farm was acquired by Pierce County in 1917 for the establishment of Camp (now Fort) Lewis.<sup>128</sup> James married in Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, by Reverend Ethan B. Crane on 5 May 1862 **GRACE AUGUSTA CANNON**,<sup>129</sup> a school teacher.<sup>130</sup> Grace was born in Saybrook, Middlesex County, Connecticut, in July 1843, and was baptized in Old Saybrook Congregational Church on 4 November 1843.<sup>131</sup> She died in Pierce County on 30 September 1900<sup>132</sup> and was buried on the Sutton farm. Her body was later moved to Tacoma Cemetery.<sup>133</sup> As discussed below, Grace was the daughter of Aaron V. and Mary Jane (Kirtland) Cannon.

---

<sup>126</sup> New York state censuses provide the place of birth (James Sutton [Sr.] household, 1855 New York state census, Brooklyn, Ward 13, Elect. Dist. 2, Kings Co., unpaginated, dw. 340, fam. 517; James Sutton household, 1875 New York state census, Brooklyn, Ward 24, Dist. 1, Kings Co., p. 29, dw. 206, fam. 206). James was not found in the 1865 New York state census. For the date of birth, James Sutton passport application no. 2564, 17 July 1877 (National Archives and Records Administration microfilm publication [NARA] M1372, roll 218).

<sup>127</sup> James's death was not found in Pierce Co., Wash., death records. Grace A. Sutton deposition, 9 Apr. 1894, and Clarence M. Parks affidavit, 27 Feb. 1893, both in Grace A. Sutton widow's pension app. no. 542,912, cert. no. 396,993, combined with James Sutton (Pvt., Co. B, 8th N.Y. State Militia Inf., Civil War), Case Files of Approved Pension Applications . . . , 1861–1934, Civil War and Later Pension Files, Record Group (RG) 15: Department of Veterans Affairs, National Archives–Washington, D.C. Petition for probate, dated 4 Jan. 1892, in James Sutton estate file, Pierce Co., Wash., file 1118, which indicates he died at his home in Pierce Co. 15 Dec. 1891.

<sup>128</sup> James and Grace Sutton interment records, Tacoma Cemetery, Tacoma, Wash., A:275, nos. 8793 and 8794 respectively, showing they were interred in S. 1/2, lot 19, block G, section 3. A notation near the entries reads "Removed from ranch near American Lake." The timing of the move is from information provided by James's granddaughter Grace (Sutton) Glass, who was about 26 years old when Pierce Co. acquired the Sutton farm.

<sup>129</sup> Grace Augusta [sic] Cannon–James Sutton marriage cert., 5 May 1862; notarized statement of Miss Esther Sutton and Miss S. Elizabeth Cannon [witnesses to the marriage], 10 Sept. 1892; and Esther Sutton affidavit, 14 Feb. 1893, all in Grace A. Sutton Civil War widow's pension, cert. no. 396,993 (note 127).

<sup>130</sup> Aaron Cannon household, 1860 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 19, Dist. 1, Kings Co., N.Y., pp. 55–56 (penned), pp. 55–56 (stamped), dw. 246, fam. 401 (NARA M653, roll 775).

<sup>131</sup> For her place of birth as Saybrook, "Babby" Sutton [Emma] birth cert., Brooklyn, 1871, cert. no. 831; Emma Sutton Parks death cert., Santa Clara Co., Calif., 1945, cert. no. 561, from County Recorder, Santa Clara Co., San Jose; and James Sutton death record, Wash., 1922, cert. no. 97 (Family History Library [FHL] film 1,992,969). For the birth month and year, Grace A. Sutton in the Vanderbilt H. Sutton household, 1900 U.S. census, Lake City Precinct, Pierce Co., Wash., ED 152, sh. 8A–B, dw. 187, fam. 192 (NARA T623, roll 1748). Grace Augusta Cannon baptism, 4 Nov. 1843, Old Saybrook, Conn., Congregational Church Records 1736–1935, 5:47 (FHL film 5,379).

<sup>132</sup> Grace's death was not found in Pierce Co., Wash., death records. Grace Augusta Sutton estate, Pierce Co., Wash., administration file 2937.

<sup>133</sup> James and Grace Sutton interment records (note 128).

Indirect evidence connects Grace Augusta (Cannon) Sutton to her parents. Grace's marriage record reveals her middle and maiden names.<sup>134</sup> Homestead application papers and censuses list Grace's birth state as Connecticut,<sup>135</sup> and vital records for her children identify Saybrook, Connecticut, as her specific place of birth.<sup>136</sup> Grace Augusta Cannon, daughter of Aaron and Mary ([?–?]) Cannon, was baptized in Old Saybrook Congregational Church 4 November 1843.<sup>137</sup> Aaron V. Cannon and Mary Jane Kirtland married in the same church 6 June 1842.<sup>138</sup> By 1850 a group consisting of Aaron, Mary Jane, Grace, and Elizabeth Cannon was living in the Village of Williamsburgh, Kings County, New York.<sup>139</sup> The 1855 census for the same group identifies Grace and Elizabeth as Aaron's daughters and lists Mary J. Cannon as Aaron's wife.<sup>140</sup> One of the witnesses to the Sutton–Cannon marriage was [S.] Elizabeth Cannon, likely Grace's sister.<sup>141</sup> Sarah Elizabeth (Cannon) Hicks, aged 79 years, born in Saybrook, Connecticut, died in the Borough of Brooklyn, New York City, in 1925. Her death record lists her parents as Aaron V. Cannon, born in New York City, and Mary Jane Kirtland, born in Saybrook, Connecticut.<sup>142</sup> Additionally, the man who married Aaron and Mary Jane in Old Saybrook in 1842, Reverend E. B. Crane, is likely Reverend Ethan B. Crane, who married Grace Cannon and James Sutton in Brooklyn in 1862. Reverend Ethan Barrows Crane was minister of Old Saybrook Congregational Church, 1838–1851. Later he was a minister in Brooklyn.<sup>143</sup>

James Sutton Jr. was the publisher of *The Aldine* (1868–1879) and owner of The Aldine Press until at least 1885. He and his wife lived in eight different residences in Kings County between the time they married and 1885.<sup>144</sup> Perhaps due to James's financial difficulties, his wife Grace was the primary party in some of the couple's land transactions. On 26 February 1880 Grace paid \$10,000 for land and buildings at [803] Bedford Avenue, Brooklyn, which was

<sup>134</sup> Grace Agusta [*sic*] Cannon–James Sutton marriage cert. (note 129).

<sup>135</sup> James and Grace Sutton (Pierce Co.) homestead file, final cert. no. 277, Olympia, Wash., Land Office, Land Entry Papers, 1800–1908, RG 49: Records of the Bureau of Land Management, NA–Washington. Censuses taken in 1875, 1880, 1892, and 1900 list Conn. for her place of birth (James Sutton household, 1875 New York state census [note 126]; James Sutton household, 1880 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., Enumeration District [ED] 232, p. 23, dw. 176, fam. 225 [NARA T9, roll 855]; Grace Sutton household, 1892 Washington state census, Pierce Co., p. 446; Grace A. Sutton in the Vanderbilt H. Sutton household, 1900 U.S. census [note 131]). Censuses taken in 1870 and 1889 list N.Y. as Grace's place of birth (James Sutton [Jr.] household, 1870 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 11 [southern half], Kings Co., N.Y., p. 201 [penned], p. 227 [stamped], dw. 953, fam. 1463 [NARA M593, roll 952]; James Sutton household, 1889 Washington territorial census, Pierce Co., unpaginated), but considering the strength of the evidence pointing to Conn., these two censuses are likely in error.

<sup>136</sup> For example, birth and death certs. for her daughter Emma, and death cert. for her son James (see note 131).

<sup>137</sup> Grace Augusta Cannon baptism (note 131).

<sup>138</sup> Aaron V. Cannon–Mary Jane Kirtland marriage, 6 June 1842, Old Saybrook, Conn., Congregational Church Records 1736–1935, 5:112 (FHL film 5,379).

<sup>139</sup> Aaron V. Canon [*sic*] household, 1850 U.S. census, Village [and Town] of Williamsburgh, Kings Co., N.Y., p. 589 (penned), p. 295 (stamped), dw. 1493, fam. 2596 (NARA M432, roll 522).

<sup>140</sup> Aaron V. Cannon household, 1855 New York state census, Brooklyn, Ward 13, Kings Co., unpaginated, dw. 264, fam. 394.

<sup>141</sup> Grace Agusta [*sic*] Cannon–James Sutton marriage cert. and notarized statement of Miss Esther Sutton and Miss S. Elizabeth Cannon (note 129).

<sup>142</sup> Sarah Elizabeth Hicks death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1925, cert. no. 2,722.

<sup>143</sup> *Manual of the Congregational Church of Old Saybrook, Conn. 1888* (Deep River, Conn.: Charles A. Kirtland, 1888), 7. “Local Necrology,” *Brooklyn Daily Eagle Almanac 1893* (Brooklyn: Brooklyn Daily Eagle, 1893), 294.

<sup>144</sup> For more about James Sutton Jr., see the previous installment (RECORD 149 [2018]: 5–17).

the family residence until the Suttons sold it for \$14,000 on 5 November 1886.<sup>145</sup> On 1 November 1884 Grace purchased for \$5,000 several parcels of land near Melrose Park in the Town of Flatbush, Kings County. She sold them on 27 August 1889 for one dollar, the property subject to an existing mortgage of \$7,000.<sup>146</sup> At the time of this sale, James Sutton had already moved to Washington Territory, filed an application for a homestead, and built a house in preparation for Grace's move.<sup>147</sup>

Even before Grace arrived in Washington, she was involved in land transactions in Pierce County. In May 1888 Grace, a resident of Flatbush, Kings County, New York, was the mortgagee on three lots in Tacoma.<sup>148</sup> Two months later she was the mortgagee in another loan there.<sup>149</sup> And Grace Sutton, not her husband James, was the purchaser in two conveyances totaling just over 168 acres.<sup>150</sup>

Grace left Flatbush to join her husband in Washington in August 1889. By that time James's health had greatly deteriorated.<sup>151</sup> He died just over two years later. By his will of 27 April 1891 James left real and personal property to his wife, Grace. The inventory of his estate, which was valued at \$213, lists three horses, a cow, two wagons, and a harness, but no land, buildings, furniture, or household goods. Estate expenses included probate (\$30), burial (\$72), and medical (\$283). The medical charges were from Dr. Clarence M. Parks,<sup>152</sup> James's son-in-law, who may have helped the estate avoid bankruptcy.

After James's death Grace struggled financially. She survived for some time on her husband's life insurance, which amounted to about \$650 after payment of his funeral expenses. About 1892–1893 she sold butter and eggs worth \$10 and a cow and calf for \$35. She raised crops to feed her two horses, two cows, and two calves.<sup>153</sup> She applied for a pension based on James's Civil War service, and that application was approved in May 1894.<sup>154</sup>

<sup>145</sup> Eugene G. and Frances L. Blackford to Grace A. Sutton, wife of James Sutton, Kings Co., N.Y., Deeds 1381:24–27. Grace A. and James Sutton, her husband, to Mary A. Leach, Kings Co., N.Y., Deeds 1708:147–50. *The Brooklyn Directory for the Year Ending May 1st, 1881* (Brooklyn: Lain and Co., 1880), 1063; and similar title for [1882] 1079, [1883] 1121, [1884] 1206, and [1885] 1283.

<sup>146</sup> Homer L. and Harriette Forde Bartlett to Grace A. Sutton, Kings Co., N.Y., Deeds 1580:21–24 (refers to an official undated copy of the original liber). Grace A. Sutton to Rhodes G. Tucker, Kings Co., N.Y., Deeds 1910:53–56. Related mortgage records have not been examined.

<sup>147</sup> Grace A. Sutton deposition, 9 Apr. 1894 (note 127). James and Grace Sutton homestead file no. 277, Olympia, Wash., Land Office (note 135).

<sup>148</sup> Charles and Lydia Muehlenbruch to Grace A. Sutton, dated 12 May 1888, Pierce Co., Wash., Mortgages Q:1–2, Washington State Archives, Bellevue. This record includes a note that the mortgage release was recorded 1 June 1889 in Pierce Co., Wash., Mortgages V:556, which has not been examined.

<sup>149</sup> Jane N. Barnett to Grace A. Sutton, dated 12 July 1888, Pierce Co., Wash., Mortgages R:17–18, Washington State Archives, Bellevue. This record includes a note that the mortgage release was recorded 25 Aug. 1889 in Pierce Co., Wash., Mortgages Z:356, which has not been examined.

<sup>150</sup> Isaiah G. Murry and Hester, his wife, to Grace A. Sutton, dated 14 Apr. 1888, Pierce Co., Wash. Deeds 30:17, and Robert M. Downey to Grace A. Sutton, dated 28 July 1888, Pierce Co., Wash., Deeds 28:548 (no. 7889), both accessed at Washington State Archives, Bellevue. These deeds were recorded at the request of James Sutton.

<sup>151</sup> Grace A. Sutton deposition, 9 Apr. 1894 (note 127).

<sup>152</sup> James Sutton estate file (note 127).

<sup>153</sup> C. M. Parks affidavit, 1 Sept. 1893, in Grace A. Sutton Civil War widow's pension no. 396,993 (note 127).

<sup>154</sup> Invalid and widow's pension approvals, 15 May 1894, in Grace A. Sutton Civil War widow's pension no. 396,993 (note 127). Grace was approved simultaneously for James's accrued pension as well as her own widow's claim.

Although most of James Sutton's personal library and private papers have disappeared, a scrapbook containing letters written to him by Oliver Wendell Holmes, Daniel Beard, Edward Everett Hale, and other notables survives. James's grandson George Sutton Parks, a professor at Stanford University, donated the scrapbook to the university in 1964.<sup>155</sup>

Children of James<sup>2</sup> and Grace Augusta (Cannon) Sutton:<sup>156</sup>

5. i. CHARLES SHANNON<sup>3</sup> SUTTON, born in Brooklyn on 18 July 1866; died in Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas, on 6 February 1926; married in Pierce County on 5 May 1890 EMMA AMELIA "AMY" WILSON/WILLSON.
- ii. VANDERBILT HENRY<sup>3</sup> SUTTON, born in Brooklyn on 11 June 1868;<sup>157</sup> died unmarried in Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, on 11 March 1925, and was buried in Los Angeles National Cemetery.<sup>158</sup> He stood five feet, ten inches tall, and had brown hair and blue eyes.<sup>159</sup> In 1894 and 1895 newspapers reported on Vanderbilt's involvement as a long-distance walker, going from Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, to Washington State and from San Francisco, California, to New York.<sup>160</sup>

Vanderbilt enlisted for the Spanish-American War on 26 April 1898, joining Company F, 1st Regiment, California Infantry.<sup>161</sup> The regiment left San Francisco for the Philippines on 26 May, arriving there on 30 June. The unit participated in a number of military actions, including the taking of Manila on 13 August 1898. The men left the Philippines on 26 July 1899, arrived in the United States on 24 August, and mustered out of service on 21 September 1899.<sup>162</sup> Vanderbilt later served in the United States Marine Corps from 16 July to 18 November 1901.<sup>163</sup>

During 1902 Vanderbilt moved from Tacoma to Arlington, Snohomish County, Washington, then back to the Fern Hill neighborhood of Tacoma.<sup>164</sup> He

<sup>155</sup> The Aldine manuscripts, 1871–1906, Dept. of Special Collections, Stanford Univ. Libraries, Stanford, Calif. The scrapbook has not been examined.

<sup>156</sup> Grace reportedly had seven children, five of whom were living in 1900 (Grace A. Sutton in the Vanderbilt H. Sutton household, 1900 U.S. census [note 131]). Petition for probate, James Sutton estate file (note 127), in which Grace listed James's next of kin and heirs at law as Charles Sutton, 25, Vanderbilt Sutton, 23, Emma Sutton Parks, 20, James Sutton, 15, and Devereux Sutton, 6. Daughter Anna J., age 2, was listed with the family in 1875 (James Sutton household, 1875 New York state census [note 126]).

<sup>157</sup> Male Sutton birth cert., Brooklyn, 1868, cert. no. 2,494. Report of medical survey, 29 Oct. 1901, and questionnaire, 17 Oct. 1922, in Vanderbilt H. Sutton (Pvt., Co. F, 1st Calif. Inf., War with Spain; Marine Corps) pension app. no. 1,277,673, cert. no. 1,218,795, Case Files of Approved Pension Applications . . . , 1861–1934, Civil War and Later Pension Files, RG 15, NA–Washington. The medical report lists his middle name.

<sup>158</sup> For his marital status, family questions, 31 Jan. 1902, and questionnaire, 17 Oct. 1922, both in Vanderbilt H. Sutton pension file, cert. no. 1,218,795 (note 157). Los Angeles Veterans Home to Director of Finance, letter, 5 Oct. 1936, in Vanderbilt H. Sutton pension file, cert. no. 1,218,795 (note 157), which states Vanderbilt's date and place of death, and that he was unmarried. His death cert. has not been examined. Vanderbilt H. Sutton burial, Los Angeles National Cemetery, Los Angeles, Calif., "Nationwide Gravesite Locator," database, U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs (<http://gravelocator.cem.va.gov>).

<sup>159</sup> Declaration for an original invalid pension, 20 Nov. 1901, in Vanderbilt H. Sutton pension file, cert. no. 1,218,795 (note 157).

<sup>160</sup> "A Swift Walker," *Tacoma* [Wash.] *Daily News*, 11 Dec. 1894, p. 4, col. 1. "Gave Up The Walk," *Tacoma Daily News*, 30 Jan. 1895, p. 3, col. 2. "To Walk Across The Continent," *Brooklyn* [N.Y.] *Daily Eagle*, 17 May 1895, p. 1, col. 4.

<sup>161</sup> Declaration for an original invalid pension, 20 Nov. 1901 (note 159).

<sup>162</sup> "The Experiences of the First California Volunteer Infantry," *The Spanish American War Centennial Website* (<http://www.spanamwar.com/1stCAinf.htm>), citing "The First California Volunteer Regiment," *The American Oldtimer* 7 (1940): 5–10.

<sup>163</sup> Declaration for an original invalid pension, 20 Nov. 1901 (note 159). Vanderbilt H. Sutton record, Historical Register of National Homes for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, 1866–1938, Sawtelle [Los Angeles, Calif.], p. 9995, digital image, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>), from NARA microfilm publication M1749.

<sup>164</sup> Family questions, 31 Jan. 1902, and changes of address, 31 Jan. 1902 and 20 Nov. 1902, all in Vanderbilt H. Sutton pension file, cert. no. 1,218,795 (note 157).



received medical treatment at the Veterans Home of California Hospital, Napa, Napa County, California, in 1908 and 1909,<sup>165</sup> and in 1910 he was admitted to the Pacific Branch of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers in Sawtelle (now a district of the City of Los Angeles), Los Angeles County.<sup>166</sup> He lived in San Pedro, Los Angeles County, in 1922 and 1923, and was readmitted to the Pacific Branch Soldiers Home on 10 December 1923,<sup>167</sup> remaining there until his death. His sister Mrs. Emma Parks of Palo Alto, Santa Clara County, California, was listed as his nearest relative.<sup>168</sup>

While serving with the California Infantry, Vanderbilt suffered from a number of illnesses and other medical conditions. He spent time sick in quarters in San Francisco and the Philippines. During his time in the Philippines he suffered from dysentery, angina pectoris, and muscular rheumatism in the left leg.<sup>169</sup> About April 1899 near La Carlotta, Negros Island, the Philippines, Vanderbilt became overheated while marching. He was sent to the hospital complaining of pains and weakness, which eventually developed into paralysis of his left side.<sup>170</sup> For years afterward he continued to suffer from dysentery and chronic malaria.<sup>171</sup> On 2 February 1923, after spending twenty-two years requesting an invalid pension, Vanderbilt's application was approved at the rate of twelve dollars a month.<sup>172</sup>

6. iii. EMMA<sup>3</sup> SUTTON, born in Brooklyn on 27 February 1871; died in Palo Alto, Santa Clara County, California, on 4 January 1945; married in Pierce County on 5 May 1891 Dr. CLARENCE MILTON PARKS.
- iv. ANNA JOSEPHINE<sup>3</sup> SUTTON, born in Brooklyn on 9 December 1872;<sup>173</sup> died at 1193 Dean Street, Brooklyn, on 25 December 1875, aged 3 years, 16 days, and was buried in Cypress Hills Cemetery, Brooklyn.<sup>174</sup>
7. v. JAMES<sup>3</sup> SUTTON [III], born in Brooklyn on 11 March 1876; died in Tacoma on 6 February 1922; married first in June 1898, probably in San Francisco, LOUISA LE BARON; married second in Tacoma on 24 July 1906 KATHERINE "KATIE" ELIZABETH BUBBINS.
8. vi. WILLIAM DEVEREAUX<sup>3</sup> "REX" SUTTON, born in the Town of Flatbush, Kings County, New York, on 13 October 1885; died in Newport, Pend Oreille County, Washington, on 27 September 1969; married in Tweedie, Stevens (now Pend Oreille) County, Washington, on 2 March 1910 FERN MAY PEARCE.
- vii. UNKNOWN<sup>3</sup> SUTTON, died before 4 January 1892 (petition to probate the father's will).<sup>175</sup>

3. **MARGARET MATILDA<sup>2</sup> SUTTON** (James<sup>1</sup>) was born in Kings County, New York, probably in the Village of Williamsburgh, about 3 August 1849 (calcu-

<sup>165</sup> Medical evidence, 11 Mar. 1909, in Vanderbilt H. Sutton pension file, cert. no. 1,218,795 (note 157).

<sup>166</sup> Vanderbilt H. Sutton record, National Homes (note 163). Vanderbilt H. Sutton, 1910 U.S. census, Malibu, Los Angeles Co., Calif., ED 288, sh. 36B (NARA T624, roll 85), which incorrectly lists him as widowed.

<sup>167</sup> Medical examinations, 22 Nov. 1922 and 13 June 1923, and admission to Soldiers Home, 10 Dec. 1923, all in Vanderbilt H. Sutton pension file, cert. no. 1,218,795 (note 157).

<sup>168</sup> Vanderbilt H. Sutton record, National Homes (note 163). Los Angeles Veterans Home to Director of Finance (note 158).

<sup>169</sup> Medical report, 21 Jan. 1902, in Vanderbilt H. Sutton pension file, cert. no. 1,218,795 (note 157).

<sup>170</sup> Origin of disability, 21 Jan. 1902, in Vanderbilt H. Sutton pension file, cert. no. 1,218,795 (note 157).

<sup>171</sup> Medical evidence, 11 Mar. 1909 (note 165).

<sup>172</sup> Disability Pension Record, 1923–1925, in Vanderbilt H. Sutton pension file, cert. no. 1,218,795 (note 157).

<sup>173</sup> Female Sutton birth cert., Brooklyn, 1872, cert. no. 3,954.

<sup>174</sup> Annie Josephine Sutton death cert., Brooklyn, 1875, cert. no. 12,433.

<sup>175</sup> Petition for probate, James Sutton estate file (note 127), on which the petitioner listed James's five surviving children. Grace A. Sutton in the Vanderbilt H. Sutton household, 1900 U.S. census (note 131), which indicates Grace had seven children, five then living.

lated).<sup>176</sup> She died of acute dysentery and exhaustion at 1416 Pacific Street, Borough of Brooklyn, New York City, on 21 October 1903, aged 54 years, 2 months, 18 days, and was cremated. Her ashes were buried in The Evergreens Cemetery, Brooklyn, the following May.<sup>177</sup> Margaret married in Brooklyn on 14 October 1874 **JOHN HARRIS BURROUGHS**.<sup>178</sup> He was born in the City of Trenton, Mercer County, New Jersey, on 15 or 17 April 1849, and died of chronic nephritis in Middletown Sanitarium, City of Middletown, Orange County, New York, on 30 May 1930. He was buried in The Evergreens Cemetery. John was the son of Charles and Lydia Ann (Morris) Burroughs.<sup>179</sup>

John moved to Brooklyn in 1865. He was “a dealer in commercial paper and bank stocks” from 1874 to 1918, and treasurer general of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution from 1909 to 1921. John was the “manager of the Brooklyn Branch of the Corn Exchange Bank” in 1921.<sup>180</sup> At the time of his death John was a resident of the Village of Monroe, Orange County, New York.<sup>181</sup>

Child of John Harris and Margaret Matilda<sup>2</sup> (Sutton) Burroughs:

- i. HARRIS SUTTON<sup>3</sup> BURROUGHS, born in Brooklyn on 6 May 1876;<sup>182</sup> died at St. Luke’s Hospital, City of Newburgh, Orange County, New York, on 20 September 1960, and was buried in The Evergreens Cemetery;<sup>183</sup> married about 1905–1906 HELEN CROMWELL MATCHETT,<sup>184</sup> born in Cranford, Union County,

<sup>176</sup> The calculated birth date is from her age at death (Margaretta Matilda Burroughs death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1903, cert. no. 17,967). The 1855 and 1865 censuses indicate she was born in Kings Co. (James Sutton [Sr.] household, 1855 New York state census [note 126]; James Sutton [Sr.] household, 1865 New York state census, Brooklyn, Ward 13, Kings Co., p. 42 [penned], dw. 178, fam. 296). Her probable place of birth is based on her parents’ residential history.

<sup>177</sup> Margaretta Matilda Burroughs death cert. (note 176). Margaret Burroughs burial record, interment 183378, 9 May 1904, Holly Dell lot 103, The Evergreens Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y.

<sup>178</sup> John Harris Burroughs–Margaretta Matilda Sutton marriage cert., Brooklyn, 1874, cert. no. 2,059.

<sup>179</sup> John Harris Burroughs–Margaretta Matilda Sutton marriage cert. (note 178), which lists his parents’ names and that he was born in Trenton. John Harris Burroughs birth, Index Register of New Jersey births, marriages, and deaths, Vol. U, City of Trenton, 1848–1867 (FHL film 584,571), which lists the date of birth as 15 Apr. 1849; the birth cert. was not examined. John Harris Burroughs death cert., Middletown, N.Y., 1930, local no. 326, Middletown Town Clerk, which lists the date of birth as 17 Apr. 1849; the original death cert. in Albany has not been examined. John Harris Burroughs death notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 31 May 1930, p. 20, col. 1. John H. Burroughs burial record, interment 296400, 3 June 1930, Holly Dell lot 103, The Evergreens Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y. John Harris Burroughs membership application, National no. 16939, on John Burroughs (1754–1842), approved 17 Oct. 1904, National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution (NSSAR), Louisville, Ky., digital image, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>), for his birthplace and date (17 Apr. 1849), his father’s name, and his mother’s given name (Lydia). Harris Sutton Burroughs membership application, National no. 21599, on John Burroughs (1754–1842), approved 3 Feb. 1910, NSSAR, Louisville, Ky., digital image, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>), for Lydia’s maiden name.

<sup>180</sup> “General Officers Elected at the Buffalo Congress, May 17, 1921,” *Official Bulletin of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution* 16 (1921): 11.

<sup>181</sup> John Harris Burroughs will and proof, Orange Co., N.Y., Probate of Wills, 1930, vol. 397, in “New York, Wills and Probate Records, 1659–1999,” database and digital images, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>).

<sup>182</sup> Harris Sutton Burroughs membership application, NSSAR (note 179). Harris Sutton Burroughs card, World War I Selective Service System Draft Registration Card, Kings Co., N.Y. (NARA M1509, roll NY178).

<sup>183</sup> Harris S. Burroughs burial record, interment 409569, 22 Sept. 1960, Holly Dell lot 103, The Evergreens Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y., which shows he died at St. Luke’s Hospital, Newburgh, N.Y. Harris S. Burroughs entry in New York State, “Genealogical Research Death Index: Beginning 1957,” database, *Health Data* (<https://health.data.ny.gov/Health/Genealogical-Research-Death-Index-Beginning-1957/vafap2s/data>), which lists his date of death, age (reportedly 84 years), and residence code for Monroe, and refers to cert. 65,170, which has not been examined.

<sup>184</sup> Harris S. and Helen C. Burroughs in the John H. Burroughs household, 1910 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 24, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 626, sh. 4B, dw. 38, fam. 88 (NARA T624, roll 974), which indicates that Harris and Helen had been married four years. Harris has not been found in the 1905 New York state census. Helen was not enumerated with her parents in 1905 (James Matchett household, 1905 New York

New Jersey, on 6 September 1880,<sup>185</sup> died at 160 Stage Road, Village of Monroe, on 23 October 1960, and was buried in the Sutton plot in The Evergreens Cemetery,<sup>186</sup> daughter of James and Nellie C. (Rearick) Matchett.<sup>187</sup> In September 1918 Harris was a note broker for J. H. [John Harris] Burroughs & Son in New York City.<sup>188</sup>

4. **MARY<sup>2</sup> SUTTON** (James<sup>1</sup>) was born in Kings County, New York, probably in the City of Williamsburg, on 5 December 1852.<sup>189</sup> She died of general arteriosclerosis at her residence, 215 Memorial Street, Village of Great Neck, Town of North Hempstead, Nassau County, New York, on 10 November 1929, and was buried in The Evergreens Cemetery, Brooklyn.<sup>190</sup> Mary married in Brooklyn on 26 March 1884 **BENJAMIN CORY MILLER**, who was born in Lima, LaGrange County, Indiana, on 22 January 1850.<sup>191</sup> He died of bronchopneumonia at his home, 321 Hampshire Road, Village of Great Neck, on 12 October 1934, aged 84 years, 8 months, 20 days, and was buried in The Evergreens Cemetery.<sup>192</sup> He was the son of Augustus and Mary (Dodge) Miller.<sup>193</sup> Benjamin attended Newark High School [Essex County, New Jersey]. He graduated from Rutgers College in New Brunswick, Middlesex County, New Jersey, in 1872, and studied at New Brunswick Theological Seminary, 1872–1875. In 1875 he was licensed and ordained as a minister of the Reformed Church in America. He later became Methodist. Between 1875 and 1917 Benjamin was pastor at more than twenty churches in Connecticut, New Jersey, and New York.<sup>194</sup>

---

state census, Brooklyn, Assemb. Dist. 17, Elect. Dist. 13, p. 32). Harris S. Burroughs household, 1930 U.S. census, Town of Monroe, Orange Co., N.Y., ED 36–46, sh. 6B, dw. 152, fam. 153 (NARA T626, roll 1632), which includes Nellie C. Matchett, mother-in-law. Harris Sutton Burroughs card, World War I Selective Service System Draft Registration (note 182), which lists his wife's middle name.

<sup>185</sup> Matchett child birth, 6 Sept. 1880, Index Register of New Jersey births, vol. 9, Union Co., 1880–1881 (FHL microfilm 494,192), with father James Matchett, confectioner, born in Ireland, and unnamed mother, born in the U.S.; the birth cert. was not examined. James J. Matchett household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 23, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 393, sh. 15B, dw. 237, fam. 318 (NARA T623, roll 1061).

<sup>186</sup> Helen M. Burroughs burial record, interment 409941, 25 Oct. 1960, Holly Dell lot 103, The Evergreens Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y., which lists her place of death. Helen M. Burroughs entry in New York State, "Genealogical Research Death Index: Beginning 1957" (note 183), which lists her date of death, age (reportedly 78 years), and residence code for Monroe, and refers to cert. 72,708, which has not been examined.

<sup>187</sup> Harris S. Burroughs household, 1930 U.S. census (note 184). "James J. Matchett Dies," *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 30 Jan. 1919, p. 8, col. 1, which identifies his wife as Nellie C. Rearick and lists Mrs. Harris S. Burroughs among the survivors. Nellie C. Matchett passport application, 26 Dec. 1919, no. 153,756 (NARA M1490, roll 1022), which lists Nellie's maiden name as well as her late husband's name and death date.

<sup>188</sup> Harris Sutton Burroughs card, World War I Selective Service System Draft Registration (note 182).

<sup>189</sup> The 1855 and 1865 censuses indicate she was born in Kings Co. (James Sutton [Sr.] household, 1855 New York state census [note 126]; James Sutton [Sr.] household, 1865 New York state census [note 176]). Her probable place of birth is based on her parents' residential history. Mary Miller death cert., Village of Great Neck, N.Y., 1929, cert. no. 16, Office of the Registrar, Town of North Hempstead, Manhasset. The original death cert. in Albany has not been examined.

<sup>190</sup> Mary Miller death cert. (note 189). Mary Sutton Miller burial record, interment 293941, 13 Nov. 1929, Holly Dell lot 103, The Evergreens Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y.

<sup>191</sup> Benjamin C. Miller–Mary Sutton marriage cert., Brooklyn, 1884, cert. no. 745. Benjamin C. Miller death cert., Village of Great Neck, N.Y., 1934, cert. no. 22, Office of the Registrar, Town of North Hempstead, Manhasset. The original death cert. in Albany has not been examined.

<sup>192</sup> Benjamin C. Miller death cert. (note 191). Benjamin Miller burial record, interment 311564, 15 Oct. 1934, Holly Dell lot 103, The Evergreens Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y.

<sup>193</sup> Benjamin C. Miller–Mary Sutton marriage cert. (note 191). Benjamin C. Miller death cert. (note 191).

<sup>194</sup> William J. Leggett et al., *Class of 1872, Rutgers College, History to 1917* (Chatham, N.Y.: privately published, 1917), 8 (Benjamin Cory Miller sketch). Charles E. Corwin, *Manual of the Reformed Church in*

Children of Benjamin Cory and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Sutton) Miller:<sup>195</sup>

- i. UNKNOWN CHILD<sup>3</sup> MILLER, died before 12 October 1893.<sup>196</sup>
- ii. ESTHER HOPE<sup>3</sup> MILLER, born on 20 January 1890, probably in Whitehouse, Readington Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey;<sup>197</sup> died unmarried of influenza and diabetes in the Borough of Manhattan, New York City, on 12 October 1918, and was buried in The Evergreens Cemetery.<sup>198</sup>
- iii. RUTH THEODORA<sup>3</sup> MILLER, born in Whitehouse on 12 October 1893;<sup>199</sup> died in John Muir Memorial Hospital, Walnut Creek, Contra Costa County, California, on 20 March 1979, and was buried in Oakmont Memorial Park, Lafayette, Contra Costa County;<sup>200</sup> married between 5 June 1917 (first registration for World War I draft) and 1 January 1920 (census) ERNEST HOWARD ANSCOMB,<sup>201</sup> born in Pittsfield, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, on 2 December 1891,<sup>202</sup> died in Orinda Convalescent Hospital, Orinda, Contra Costa County, on 3 May 1969, and was buried in Oakmont Memorial Park.<sup>203</sup> He was the son of James and Bridget (McCormick) Anscomb.<sup>204</sup>

5. CHARLES SHANNON<sup>3</sup> SUTTON (James<sup>2-1</sup>) was born at 72 Bergen Street, Brooklyn, New York, on 18 July 1866. He died at his home at 1502 Yecker Street, Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas, on 6 February 1926, of a cerebral hemorrhage and general arterial sclerosis. He was buried in Mount Moriah Cemetery, Kansas City, Missouri.<sup>205</sup> Charles married at his parents'

---

*America . . .*, 5th ed., revised (New York: Board of Publication and Bible-School Work of the Reformed Church in America, 1922), 429.

<sup>195</sup> Mary was the mother of three children, one of whom died young. The birth record for her third child (1893) shows only two children were then living (Female Miller birth, 12 Oct. 1893, in Index register to New Jersey births, vol. 44, Hunterdon county, 1893–1894 [FHL film 494,226]; the birth cert. was not examined). The 1900 and 1910 censuses indicate Mary had given birth to three children, but only two were living (Benjamin C. Miller household, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Hempstead, Nassau Co., N.Y., ED 699, sh. 9B, dw. 154, fam. 163 [NARA T623, roll 1079]; Benjamin C. Miller household, 1910 U.S. census, Middlebury, New Haven Co., Conn., ED 362, sh. 1A, dw. 1, fam. 1 [NARA T624, roll 136]).

<sup>196</sup> See note 195. The birth order is not known, but as the parents married in 1884 and Esther was not born until Jan. 1890, it is likely that this unknown child was the eldest.

<sup>197</sup> Leggett et al., *Class of 1872, Rutgers College* (note 194), 8, which lists her name and birth date, and that her father was serving in Whitehouse in 1890.

<sup>198</sup> Esther Hope Miller death cert., New York City, Borough of Manhattan, 1918, cert. no. 29,369. Esther H. Miller burial record, interment 246222, 14 Oct. 1918, Holly Dell lot 103, The Evergreens Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y.

<sup>199</sup> Female Miller birth (note 195), which lists the birthplace as “Read,” Hunterdon Co., N.J., probably referring to Readington Twp. Leggett et al., *Class of 1872, Rutgers College* (note 194), 8, which lists her name and birth date and that her father was serving in Whitehouse in 1893. Ruth Anscomb entries, SS *Bermuda*, 16 Apr. 1931, p. 70, line 7, and SS *Monarch of Bermuda*, 2 May 1932, p. 66, line 2, both from *Passenger and Crew Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1897–1957* (NARA T715, rolls 4944 and 5149, respectively), which list Ruth’s place of birth as Whitehouse, N.J.

<sup>200</sup> Ruth Theodora Anscomb death cert., Contra Costa Co., Calif., 1979, cert. no. 0700-00785, County Recorder, Contra Costa Co., Martinez. Ruth T. Anscomb marker, Oakmont Memorial Park, Lafayette, Contra Costa Co., Calif., memorial 156,300,939, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>).

<sup>201</sup> Ernest Howard Anscomb card, World War I Selective Service Draft Registration Cards, Waterbury, New Haven Co., Conn. (NARA M1509, roll CT32), which indicates he was unmarried. Ernest H. Anscomb household, 1920 U.S. census, Village of Great Neck, Town of North Hempstead, Nassau Co., N.Y., ED 52, sh. 2B, dw. 14, fam. 15 (NARA T625, roll 1128).

<sup>202</sup> Ernest H. Anscomb birth record, Mass. Vital Records 412:109, no. 494.

<sup>203</sup> Ernest Howard Anscomb death cert., Contra Costa Co., Calif., 1969, cert. no. 700-01230, County Recorder, Contra Costa Co., Martinez. Ernest H. Anscomb marker, Oakmont Memorial Park, Lafayette, Contra Costa Co., Calif., memorial 156,300,925, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>).

<sup>204</sup> Ernest H. Anscomb birth record (note 202). Ernest Howard Anscomb death cert. (note 203).

<sup>205</sup> Male Sutton birth cert., Brooklyn, 1866, cert. no. 996, with the father listed as James Sutton, stationer, and the mother’s name not recorded. The birth date matches that calculated from his age at death as stated on the death certificate (Charles Shannon Sutton death cert., Kan., 1926, cert. no. 20,496, Department of Health and Environment, Topeka, which lists his age at death as 59 years, 6 months, 19 days, but states the birth date as 18 July 1865). His birthplace and date are listed in James E. Payne, *History of the Fifth Missouri Volunteer Infantry* (Kansas City, Mo.: the author, 1899), 101–2 (Chas. S. Sutton sketch).

home near Sequalitchew Lake in Pierce County, Washington, on 5 May 1890 **EMMA AMELIA “AMY” WILSON/WILLSON**.<sup>206</sup> Amy was born in Brooklyn on 11 July 1869. She died at Providence Hospital in Kansas City, Kansas, on 18 September 1956 of a coronary occlusion following the amputation of a gangrenous leg. The gangrene was probably the result of poor circulation from diabetes that afflicted her for two years before her death. Amy was buried in Mount Moriah Cemetery.<sup>207</sup> She was the daughter of Edward Seaward and Johanna Christine Dorothy ([Minyetti or Vente?]) Wilson/Willson.<sup>208</sup>

Charles attended preparatory school at Adelphi Academy in Brooklyn for ten years, graduating in 1882.<sup>209</sup> He attended New York University in New York City for a few weeks in the fall of 1883 but left and entered Amherst College, Massachusetts, where he remained for the 1883–1884 academic year.<sup>210</sup> He returned to New York University, joined the Delta Phi fraternity, and graduated in 1887.<sup>211</sup>

He started studying law but went into the publishing business. In 1889 he sold his business and moved to Washington. There he spent two years working on the family farm by Sequalitchew Lake. During those two years he was in “the newspaper business, as a reporter and for a time as a proprietor.”<sup>212</sup>

When the Pacific Northwest economy collapsed in the fall of 1892, Charles and his family moved to Denver (then in Arapahoe County), Colorado, where he was a reporter for *Rocky Mountain News*. In the spring of 1894 the family moved to Kansas City, Missouri, where Charles worked for *Kansas City Times*, advancing from “reporter, assistant city editor, telegraph editor, city editor to editorial writer.” He remained at the *Times* until 1901, with a few months out for service in the Spanish-American War in 1898 and for a stint in 1899 as assistant city editor of *Kansas City World*.<sup>213</sup>

On 27 April 1898 Charles Shannon Sutton, Charles F. O’Brien, and Thomas A. Till, all on the *Kansas City Times* staff, formed Company A, 5th Missouri Volunteer Infantry, to serve in the Spanish-American War. Charles

<sup>206</sup> Charles Sutton–Amy E. Wilson marriage cert., Pierce Co., Wash., 1:214 (FHL film 4,213,476). Declaration for widow’s pension, 13 Feb. 1926, Amy E. Sutton widow’s pension, cert. no. 971,441, with Charles S. Sutton (2nd Lt., Co. A, 5th Mo., U.S.V., War with Spain), veteran’s invalid pension, cert. no. 1,249,082, VA claims folder no. XC-2,718,505, Dept. of Veterans Affairs, Baltimore Regional Office.

<sup>207</sup> Declaration for widow’s pension, 13 Feb. 1926 (note 206), which includes her place and date of birth. Amy Emma Sutton death cert., Kan., 1956, cert. no. 2,914, Vital Statistics, Department of Health and Environment, Topeka. The informant was [her daughter] Mrs. Grace Glass. No record of Amy’s birth was found in Brooklyn vital records. For the amputation, Aunt Grace [(Glass) Brown] to Martha [(Vohs) Furniss], letter, 6 Feb. 1983, Henry and Grace (Sutton) Glass family history, privately held by the author.

<sup>208</sup> Amy’s death cert. (note 207) lists her mother’s maiden name as “unknown.” Amy’s son thought his grandmother’s maiden name was Minyetti (Uncle D. and Aunt M. [Albert Drayton and Myrtle (Morse) Sutton] to Gracie [Grace (Glass) Brown], letter, 13 Apr. 1974, in possession of James and Virginia [Brown] Kingsbury, copy held by the author). Amy’s daughter who reported on Amy’s death record that the name of Amy’s mother was “unknown” elsewhere listed the maiden name as Vente (Grace Theodora [Sutton] Glass, Baby Book of Elizabeth Gloria Glass, including an ancestry chart showing names of the baby’s parents, grandparents, and great grandparents, privately held by Martha [Vohs] Furniss).

<sup>209</sup> Payne, *History of the Fifth Missouri Volunteer Infantry* (note 205), 101–2.

<sup>210</sup> The Alumni Council of Amherst College, “Biographical Record of Graduates and Former Students,” 1920, Charles Shannon Sutton, Archives and Special Collections, Amherst College, Amherst, Mass. This record was created from an alumni form completed by hand, probably by Charles Shannon Sutton himself.

<sup>211</sup> Payne, *History of the Fifth Missouri Volunteer Infantry* (note 205), 101–2. Alumni Council of Amherst College, “Biographical Record” (note 210), 1920, Charles Shannon Sutton.

<sup>212</sup> Payne, *History of the Fifth Missouri Volunteer Infantry* (note 205), 101–2.

<sup>213</sup> Payne, *History of the Fifth Missouri Volunteer Infantry* (note 205), 101–2.

was commissioned second lieutenant.<sup>214</sup> On 25 May the regiment was sent to Camp Thomas in Chickamauga, Walker County, Georgia. Because of poor sanitary conditions and supply issues, the regiment was sent to Lexington (then in Fayette County), Kentucky. They arrived on 27 August. The regiment left Lexington on 6 September, arriving at Kansas City on 8 September. They were given a thirty-day furlough and mustered out on 9 November.<sup>215</sup> Charles received Spanish-American War medals from the United States and the State of Missouri.<sup>216</sup>

Charles began working as a life insurance agent in 1901. Residing in Kansas and Missouri, he was employed by National Life Insurance Company of Montpelier, Vermont. At the time of his death he was secretary to the company's managers for Kansas and western Missouri.<sup>217</sup> He was a vestryman of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Kansas City, Kansas.<sup>218</sup> He represented his church at the fifty-fourth convention of the Diocese of Kansas, held in Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas, on 21 May 1913.<sup>219</sup> He was a "member of the Masonic order; also a Scottish Rite Mason, being a member of the Consistory of Western Missouri, No. 2, Valley of Kansas City, Orient of Missouri."<sup>220</sup> He served as editor of the monthly Masonic publication *Responsibility* during the last three years of his life.<sup>221</sup>

Charles and Amy lived in Kansas City, Missouri, from 1894 through 1908, moving to 1502 Yecker Avenue, Kansas City, Kansas, about 1909. After Charles's death in 1927, Amy resided in the Yecker Avenue home through 1940.<sup>222</sup> From 1941 until her death in 1956, she lived at 449 North 19th Street, Kansas City, Kansas.<sup>223</sup>

Children of Charles Shannon<sup>3</sup> and Emma Amelia "Amy" (Wilson/Willson) Sutton:<sup>224</sup>

<sup>214</sup> Payne, *History of the Fifth Missouri Volunteer Infantry* (note 205), 101–2. Declaration for pension, 27 Mar. 1924, in Charles S. Sutton, invalid pension cert. no. 1,249,082 (note 206). Payne provides the 27 Apr. 1898 date. The pension application indicates he enlisted 4 May 1898.

<sup>215</sup> Payne, *History of the Fifth Missouri Volunteer Infantry* (note 205), 9, 13–20, 24, 28–29.

<sup>216</sup> Alumni Council of Amherst College, "Biographical Record" (note 210), 1920, Charles Shannon Sutton.

<sup>217</sup> Charles Shannon Sutton obituary, "Class of 1887, Non-Graduate," 1926, Archives and Special Collections, Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.

<sup>218</sup> Charles Shannon Sutton obituary (note 217).

<sup>219</sup> Fifty-fourth convention of the Diocese of Kansas, Wichita, Kan., 21 May 1913, photograph, privately held by James and Virginia (Brown) Kingsbury, copy held by the author.

<sup>220</sup> Charles Shannon Sutton obituary (note 217).

<sup>221</sup> "Charles S. Sutton, Upright Man and Mason," *Responsibility* [Kansas City, Mo.] 3 (1926): cover, 2–3, copy from the Missouri Valley Room, Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.

<sup>222</sup> Charles Shannon Sutton obituary (note 217), which indicates they moved to Kansas City, Mo., in 1894. Charles Sutton household, 1900 U.S. census, Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., ED 47, sh. 2B, dw. 32, fam. 39 (NARA T623, roll 862). "Charles S. Sutton, Upright Man and Mason" (note 221), which indicates he moved to Kan. about 1909. Charles S. Sutton household, 1910 U.S. census, Kansas City, Ward 3, Wyandotte Co., Kan., ED 160, sh. 7A [dw. and fam. blank] (NARA T624, roll 460). Charles S. Sutton household, 1920 U.S. census, Kansas City, Ward 3, Wyandotte Co., Kan., ED 167, sh. 4A, dw. 85, fam. 87 (NARA T625, roll 555). Amy E. Sutton household, 1930 U.S. census, Kansas City, Ward 3, Wyandotte Co., Kan., ED 105–20, sh. 22A, dw. 279, fam. 447 (NARA T626, roll 727). Amy E. Sutton household, 1940 U.S. census, Kansas City, Ward 3, Wyandotte Co., Kan., ED 106–29A, sh. 1B, dw. 16 (NARA T627, roll 1268).

<sup>223</sup> Change of address, 12 Dec. 1941, in Amy E. Sutton widow's pension, cert. no. 971,441 (note 206), reflecting the move to 449 N. 19th St. *Polk's Kansas City (Wyandotte County, Kans.) Directory 1942* (Kansas City, Mo.: R. L. Polk & Co., 1942), 415. Amy Emma Sutton death cert. (note 207).

<sup>224</sup> Alumni Council of Amherst College, "Biographical Record" (note 210), 1920, Charles Shannon Sutton, which includes his children's names and dates of birth.

9. i. GRACE THEODORA<sup>4</sup> SUTTON, born at Sequalitchew Lake on 27 March 1891; died in Lawton, Comanche County, Oklahoma, on 16 March 1974; married in Leavenworth, Leavenworth County, Kansas, on 11 April 1918 HENRY JAMES GLASS.
10. ii. ALBERT DRAYTON<sup>4</sup> SUTTON, born in Denver on 5 January 1893; died on 22 January 1975 and was buried in Kansas City, Missouri; married say 1920 (first-known child) MYRTLE (MORSE) PETERS.
11. iii. AMY VALENTINE<sup>4</sup> SUTTON, born in Kansas City, Missouri, on 14 February 1896; died in Jacksonville, Duval County, Florida, on 21 February 1962; married in Jackson County, Missouri, on 18 July 1919 CHELCIE E. RAY.
- iv. CHARLES VANDERBILT<sup>4</sup> SUTTON, born in Kansas City, Missouri, on 22 August 1899; died there unmarried on 5 December 1967 and was buried in Mount Moriah Cemetery.<sup>225</sup>

Charles was a private with the Missouri National Guard in Battery A, 129th Field Artillery, 35th Division, American Expeditionary Forces during World War I. He enlisted in the army as a private on 15 April 1917 in Kansas City, Missouri, and served in France from 4 June 1918 to 19 April 1919 as part of the Allied Expeditionary Forces. He was in the Vosges Sector, St. Mihiel, the Meuse-Argonne Offensive, the Verdun Sector, and the Conflans Offensive. Charles received his final pay on 6 May 1919 at Camp Funston, Riley, Riley County, Kansas, and was given railroad fare to Kansas City, Missouri. On 19 July 1920 he was approved for a victory medal with the St. Mihiel Meuse-Argonne Defense Sector.<sup>226</sup>

He worked in Kansas City, Kansas, as a clerk for Fidelity Savings Deposit Company about 1924 and 1925.<sup>227</sup> He was an agent for National Life Insurance Company about 1927 and was a life insurance salesman in 1930.<sup>228</sup> After Company 2724 of the Civilian Conservation Corps was established at Fort Des Moines, about a mile west of Lamoni, Decatur County, Iowa, on 11 September 1934, Charles was given the rank of lieutenant and appointed as commanding officer.<sup>229</sup> From 1936 through 1940 Charles worked for the Reserve Officers Association of the United States, Department of Kansas.<sup>230</sup> In 1942 he was employed by the Ray Optical Company in Kansas City, Missouri.<sup>231</sup> Charles lived with his parents until 1940, but moved to Kansas City, Missouri, by 1942. He resided there until his death.<sup>232</sup>

- v. EDWARD DEVEREAUX<sup>4</sup> SUTTON, born in Missouri on 24 August 1902,<sup>233</sup> died in Coconino County, Arizona, on 12 August 1964, and was buried in Mount Muncie

<sup>225</sup> Charles Vanderbilt Sutton death cert., Mo., 1967, cert. no. 6386, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Kansas City. Charles Vanderbilt Sutton card, World War II Selective Service Draft Registration, Missouri, digital image, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>). Charles V. Sutton marker, Mount Moriah Cemetery, Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., memorial 78,650,989, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>).

<sup>226</sup> Charles V. Sutton Enlistment Record, 19 July 1920, privately held by James and Virginia (Brown) Kingsbury, Springfield, Va. Although titled "Enlistment Record," this document includes notes about Charles's service and discharge.

<sup>227</sup> *Polk's Kansas City, Missouri, City Directory* [1924] (Kansas City, Mo.: Gate City Directory Co., 1924), 2037; and same title for [1925] 1555.

<sup>228</sup> *Polk's Kansas City, Missouri, City Directory* [1927] (Kansas City, Mo.: Gate City Directory Co., 1927), 1729. Amy E. Sutton household, 1930 U.S. census (note 222).

<sup>229</sup> Charles Vanderbilt Sutton (Commanding Officer, Civilian Conservation Corps camp at Ft. Des Moines, Iowa), photograph in possession of James and Virginia (Brown) Kingsbury. "CCC Camps Iowa," *Civilian Conservation Corps Legacy* (<http://www.ccclegacy.org>), which includes the establishment date and location of camp. A request was submitted 15 Jan. 2018 to the National Archives in St. Louis for a copy of Charles's personnel records; they have not yet been received.

<sup>230</sup> *Polk's Kansas City (Wyandotte County, Kansas) Directory 1936* (Kansas City, Mo.: R. L. Polk & Co., 1936), 395; and same title for [1938] 442, [1940] 457. Amy E. Sutton household, 1940 U.S. census (note 222).

<sup>231</sup> Charles Vanderbilt Sutton card, World War II Selective Service Draft Registration (note 225).

<sup>232</sup> Charles S. Sutton household, 1920 U.S. census (note 222). Amy E. Sutton households, 1930 and 1940 U.S. censuses (both note 222). *Polk's Kansas City (Wyandotte County, Kansas) Directory 1936* (note 230), 395, and same title for [1938] 442. Charles Vanderbilt Sutton card, World War II Selective Service Draft Registration (note 225). Charles Vanderbilt Sutton death cert. (note 225).

<sup>233</sup> For his date of birth, see note 224. Census records consistently show his place of birth as Missouri (Charles S. Sutton household, 1920 U.S. census [note 222]; Chas. S. Sutton household, 1925 Kansas state

Cemetery, Lansing, Leavenworth County, Kansas;<sup>234</sup> married say 1928 (first-known child) RUTH E. LUDWIG,<sup>235</sup> born in Kansas in 1906, died in 1983, and was buried in Mount Muncie Cemetery,<sup>236</sup> perhaps the daughter of John and Catherine (Casker) Ludwig.<sup>237</sup> Edward worked as a traveling salesman in 1930. In 1940 he operated a service station.<sup>238</sup>

- vi. DAUGHTER<sup>4</sup> SUTTON, born on 25 May 1910, probably in Kansas City, Kansas; “lived only one day” and was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Kansas City, Kansas.<sup>239</sup>

(To be continued)

---

census, Kansas City, Wyandotte Co., p. 8 [stamped, verso], dw. 80, fam. 87; Edward D. Sutton household, 1930 U.S. census, Sedalia, Ward 1, Pettis Co., Mo., ED 80-19, sh. 9B, dw. 218, fam. 281 [NARA T626, roll 1218]; Edward D. Sutton household, 1940 U.S. census, Bain City, Delaware Twp., Leavenworth Co., Kan., ED 52-5B, sh. 7B, fam. 159 [NARA T627, roll 1240]).

<sup>234</sup> Edward Devereux Sutton entry, “Leavenworth County, Kansas Burials, 1954–1970,” database, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>), from Leavenworth County Genealogical Society, “Leavenworth, Kansas, Burial Permits 1954–1958 and 1963–1970.” This database entry lists the place of death as Coconino, Ariz. “This and That” and Edward D. Sutton death notice, *The Leavenworth* [Kan.] *Times*, 13 Aug. 1964, p. 5, col. 1, which indicate he died in Ariz. Edward Deveraux [*sic*] Sutton marker, Mount Muncie Cemetery, Lansing, Kan., memorial 176,766,046, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>).

<sup>235</sup> Their eldest child was three months old at the time of the 1930 census (Edward D. Sutton household, 1930 U.S. census [note 233]). Catherine Amy Webb [daughter of Edward and Ruth] entry, “U.S. Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1926–2007,” database, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>), which lists Catherine’s date of birth (30 Dec. 1929) and her parents’ names, including her mother’s maiden name.

<sup>236</sup> Ruth Eva Ludwig Sutton marker and memorial, Mount Muncie Cemetery, Lansing, Kan., memorial 176,766,112, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>). Census records list her birthplace as Kansas and support a birth about 1906–1907 (Edward D. Sutton households, 1930 and 1940 U.S. censuses [both note 233]).

<sup>237</sup> Ruth Eva Ludwig in the John Ludwig household, 1910 U.S. census, Bain City, Delaware Twp., Leavenworth Co., Kan., ED 82, sh. 3-A, dw. 82, fam. 82 (NARA T624, roll 444). Ruth Ludwig in the John Ludwig household, 1920 U.S. census, Delaware Twp., Leavenworth Co., Kan., ED 87, sh. 1A, dw. 5, fam. 5 (NARA T625, roll 537). Catherine Ludwig death cert., Ariz., 1936, cert. no. 403, digital image, *Arizona Department of Health Services* (<http://genealogy.az.gov/>).

<sup>238</sup> Edward D. Sutton households, 1930 and 1940 U.S. censuses (both note 233).

<sup>239</sup> Questionnaire, 21 Apr. 1924, in Charles S. Sutton invalid pension, cert. no. 1,249,082 (note 206), on which he listed his children, including “Inf. daughter lived only one day b. May 25, 1910.” The probable place of birth is based on the parents’ residential history. For the cemetery, Grace and Mel [Melvin Ray and Grace (Glass) Brown] to Sean [Furniss], letter with notations and corrections to Sutton family history, 19 Jan. 1989, in possession of the author.



## ADOLPH DEGROVE, 1720–1796, OF NEWBURGH, NEW YORK, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS

BY WILLIAM M. DEGROVE

(Continued from THE RECORD 148:308)

27. **QUINCY CLARKE<sup>7</sup> DE GROVE** (Michael E.<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Adolph<sup>4</sup>, Adolph/Adolphus<sup>3</sup>, Pieter<sup>2</sup>, Adolph<sup>1</sup>)<sup>775</sup> was born in Nashville, Davidson County, Tennessee, 21 March 1829, and died in Henryville, Monroe County, Pennsylvania, 22 August 1905. He was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, Borough of Brooklyn, New York City.<sup>776</sup> He married first in Davidson County by license dated 5 March 1850 **JULIA EMMA HUNT**,<sup>777</sup> who was born in Nashville 24 January 1834, died of consumption in Nashville 23 July 1851, and was buried in Nashville City Cemetery.<sup>778</sup> Quincy married second in Davidson County by license dated 24 March 1853 **EMMA WEBSTER BREAST**.<sup>779</sup> She was born in Alexandria (then part of the District of Columbia, now an independent city in Virginia), about 4 November 1834 (calculated), died at 337 14th Street, Brooklyn, of broncho-pneumonia, 25 April 1910, aged 75 years, 5 months, 21 days, and was buried next to her husband in Green-Wood Cemetery. She was the daughter of Clement A. and Margaret (Flood) Breast.<sup>780</sup>

---

<sup>775</sup> While some of the later generations of Adolph DeGrove's family spelled their surname Degrove, the three siblings in this final installment, and their descendants, used De Grove beginning around 1850.

<sup>776</sup> Frances Ellsworth [De Grove] Muir death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1908, cert. no. 16,628 (Family History Library [FHL] film 1,324,174), which lists her father Quincy's place of birth as Nashville. Date of birth from Quincy Clarke DeGrove baptism, 25 May 1835, Records of Baptism, Christ Church (Episcopal), Nashville, Tenn., Parish Register Book 1 (1829–1849), unpaginated, arranged by family groups and by the first letter of the surname, relevant entries photocopied by Fletch Coke, Nashville, Tenn., in Mar. 2011. Petition for probate, 12 Sept. 1905, in Quincy C. De Grove probate file [no file number], will proved 22 Sept. 1905, Kings Co., N.Y., Surrogate's Court, Brooklyn. The petitioner (Quincy's widow) stated that he died 22 Aug. 1905 in Henryville, Monroe Co., Penn. "Old-Time Broker Dead," *The New York Times*, 23 Aug. 1905, p. 7, col. 5. This obituary mistakenly places Henryville in N.Y. List of interments in lot 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, supplied by cemetery staff for the author, 11 Sept. 2009.

<sup>777</sup> J. C. [sic] DeGrove–Julia E. Hunt marriage license, Davidson Co., Tenn., 4:32, no. 378 (FHL film 200,295). There was no return of this marriage.

<sup>778</sup> Frances Ellsworth Muir death cert. (note 776), which lists her mother Julia's name and place of birth. Julia Emma Hunt DeGrove marker, Nashville City Cemetery, Nashville, Tenn., digital image, *Nashville City Cemetery Association* ([http://www.thenashvillecitycemetery.org/250042\\_degrove.htm](http://www.thenashvillecitycemetery.org/250042_degrove.htm)). Mrs. Julia Degrove entry, "Historic Nashville City Cemetery Interments (1846–1979) with Filters," database, *Data.Nashville.gov* (<https://data.nashville.gov/Genealogy/Historic-Nashville-City-Cemetery-Interments-1846-1/iwbm-8it6>). Clearly she did not die in 1854, as stated in Henry Degrove III, *A History of the DeGrove Family in America* (Jacksonville, Fla.: privately published, 1989), 6.

<sup>779</sup> Quincy C. DeGrove [sic]–E. Breast marriage license, Davidson Co., Tenn., 4:106, no. 1,270 (FHL film 200,295). There was no return of this marriage.

<sup>780</sup> Emma W. DeGrove death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1910, cert. no. 8,841 (FHL film 1,324,211). Her birthplace is inscribed on her tombstone (Emma W. De Grove marker, lot 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, photographed by the author, 11 Sept. 2009). Emma W. De Grove probate file, [no file number,] will proved 25 May 1910, Kings Co., N.Y., Surrogate's Court, Brooklyn.

In the 1850s Quincy was revenue collector for Davidson County. Opposed to the Confederacy, he left Nashville in October 1861.<sup>781</sup> He moved his family to Brooklyn and by 1863 had established a brokerage business at 63 Beaver Street, New York City.<sup>782</sup> After the war he unsuccessfully sued the Vigilance Committee of Nashville for \$30,000 damages, claiming that he “had been virtually driven away from Nashville in 1861, as a Union man,” but he failed to prove the decision to leave was not his own.<sup>783</sup> He did, however, receive official relief from responsibility for a portion of the funds in his charge when he “was driven from the State by the rebel authorities.”<sup>784</sup> In 1869 he became a member of the New York Stock Exchange.<sup>785</sup> He was elected warden at Brooklyn’s Episcopal Church of the Atonement in 1876.<sup>786</sup> He was president of the Republican League of Brooklyn’s 22nd Ward in 1881.<sup>787</sup>

Child of Quincy Clarke<sup>7</sup> and Julia Emma (Hunt) De Grove:<sup>788</sup>

- i. FRANCES ELLSWORTH<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born in Nashville February 1851;<sup>789</sup> died at 155 Ocean Parkway, Brooklyn, 28 August 1908, following an operation in June for an ovarian cyst, and was buried with her father in Green-Wood Cemetery;<sup>790</sup> married in Brooklyn at the home of her father by Reverend Melville Boyd 2 June 1880 ALEXANDER C. MUIR,<sup>791</sup> born in New York City 23 February 1850, died of arteriosclerosis at Brooklyn State Hospital 20 August 1937, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, the son of Alexander and Margaret (Blackwood) Muir.<sup>792</sup> Alexander married second in Narrowsburg, Sullivan County, New York, 1 June 1915 Elizabeth [Wilson?], who was born in Brooklyn about 1872–1873 and was buried next to her husband 1 October 1959, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Cameron) [Wilson?].<sup>793</sup> Alexander Muir was “a pioneer builder who developed the West Flatbush and Windsor Terrace sections [of Brooklyn].”<sup>794</sup>

<sup>781</sup> “Affairs at Nashville,” *The New-York Times*, 18 Oct. 1861, p. 8, cols. 2–3.

<sup>782</sup> Classified advertisement for Taylor and De Grove, Stock and Exchange Brokers, *The New-York Times*, 9 Nov. 1863, p. 6, col. 3.

<sup>783</sup> “The DeGrove Exile Case,” *Nashville [Tenn.] Union and Dispatch*, 8 May 1868, p. 3, col. 3.

<sup>784</sup> “An Act for the Relief of Quincy DeGrove, late Revenue Collector of Davidson County,” *Acts of the State of Tennessee, Passed at the First Session of the Thirty-Fifth General Assembly for the Years 1867–68* (Nashville: State of Tennessee, 1868), Chapter LXXXIV, 11 Mar. 1868, pp. 115–16.

<sup>785</sup> “Old-Time Broker Dead” (note 776).

<sup>786</sup> “Easter Elections,” *Brooklyn [N.Y.] Daily Eagle*, 19 Apr. 1876, p. 2, col. 5.

<sup>787</sup> “Twenty-Second Ward Republicans,” *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 3 Oct. 1881, p. 2, col. 6.

<sup>788</sup> Quincy C. De Grove probate file (note 776).

<sup>789</sup> Alexander C. Muir household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 29, Kings Co., Enumeration District (ED) 535, sh. 16B, dw. 238, fam. 335. Francis Ellsworth Muir death cert. (note 776), which lists her place of birth as Nashville.

<sup>790</sup> Francis Ellsworth Muir death cert. (note 776). List of interments in lot 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 776).

<sup>791</sup> Alexander C. Muir–Francis E. DeGrove marriage notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 3 June 1880, p. 3, col. 1.

<sup>792</sup> Alexander Muir death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1937, cert. no. 17,650 (FHL film 2,131,347). Alexander Muir entry, “Burial Search,” database, *Green-Wood Cemetery* ([https://green-wood.com/burial\\_search](https://green-wood.com/burial_search)), showing his burial in lot 37,589, sec. 63, grave 1.

<sup>793</sup> Alexander C. Muir–Elizabeth Wilson marriage, Sullivan Co., N.Y., Marriages 1:348, no. 1,737 (FHL film 838,344). The record names her as Elizabeth Wilson and says it is her first marriage, but lists her father as William Muir, echoing her husband’s surname. Elizabeth Muir entry, “Burial Search,” database (note 792), showing her burial in lot 37,589, sec. 63, grave 1. Her death record has been examined.

<sup>794</sup> “Alex C. Muir, Pioneer Builder,” *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 21 Aug. 1937, p. 11, col. 3.

Children of Quincy Clarke<sup>7</sup> and Emma Webster (Breast) De Grove, the first four born in Nashville, the last four in Brooklyn:<sup>795</sup>

- ii. JULIA EMMA<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born 30 January 1854; died unmarried at 314 Sherman Street, Brooklyn, 3 September 1942, aged 88 years, 7 months, 3 days, of chronic cardiorenal disease.<sup>796</sup>
- iii. MARY CECILIA<sup>8</sup> “MOLLIE” DE GROVE, born 4 September 1855; died at 200 1st Street, Deposit, Delaware County, New York, 7 July 1928, of chronic myocarditis;<sup>797</sup> married in All Saints Protestant Episcopal Church, Brooklyn, by the Reverend Melville Boyd, 8 October 1879 WILLIAM C. WEAVER,<sup>798</sup> born in White Post, Clarke County, Virginia, about 1855–1856, died at Kings County Hospital, Brooklyn, 29 January 1926, of arteriosclerosis, and was buried in The Evergreens Cemetery, the son of Greenberg and Eunice ([–?]–[–]) Weaver.<sup>799</sup>
- iv. FEMALE INFANT<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, died of scarlet fever and was buried in Nashville City Cemetery 4 April 1858.<sup>800</sup>
- v. QUINCY C.<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE JR., born January 1859;<sup>801</sup> died in the Borough of Manhattan, New York City, 13 June 1918, of epithelioma of the pharynx and larynx, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery;<sup>802</sup> married in Brooklyn 6 June 1883 MINNIE MARSHALL, born in Brooklyn June 1859, died at 1328 Prospect Avenue, Brooklyn, 3 February 1905, of acute endocarditis, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, the daughter of William H. and Anna ([Fanon or Farron?]) Marshall.<sup>803</sup> Quincy was working as a broker and living at 256 [middle digit unclear, possibly 236] 10th Street, Brooklyn, about 1890. In 1900, still working as a broker, he lived at 124 Prospect Street, Brooklyn.<sup>804</sup>
- vi. EDWIN M.<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born February 1865;<sup>805</sup> died in Brooklyn 27 September 1932, following surgery for an hypertrophied prostate, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery;<sup>806</sup> married in Brooklyn 7 June 1911 AGNES MALCOLM, born in Glasgow, Scotland, May 1874,<sup>807</sup> buried next to her husband in Green-Wood

<sup>795</sup> Quincy C. De Grove probate file (note 776). Emma W. De Grove probate file (note 780). The children's places of birth are based on the parents' residential history unless otherwise noted.

<sup>796</sup> Julia Emma DeGrove death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1942, cert. no. 16,615 (FHL film 2,134,121). The informant was her sister Margaret DeGrove. Interment list for lot 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 776).

<sup>797</sup> Mary C. Weaver death record, Town of Deposit, N.Y., 1928, [no cert. no.], transcript from Deposit Town Clerk.

<sup>798</sup> William C. Weaver–Mary C. DeGrove marriage notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 9 Oct. 1879, p. 3, col. 2.

<sup>799</sup> [Female] Weaver birth cert., Brooklyn, 1885, cert. no. 5,427 (FHL film 1,324,387), which lists William Clarence's birthplace. William Weaver death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1926, cert. no. 2,639 (FHL film 2,048,152), which lists his parents' names.

<sup>800</sup> Infant Degrove entry, “Historic Nashville City Cemetery Interments (1846–1979) with Filters,” database (note 778).

<sup>801</sup> Quincy C. DeGrove Jr.–Minnie Marshall marriage cert., Brooklyn, 1883, cert. no. 1,732 (FHL film 1,544,123), which lists Quincy's place of birth as Nashville. Quincy C. DeGrove [Jr.] household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 29, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 535, sh. 16B, dw. 239, fam. 336.

<sup>802</sup> Quincy C. DeGrove death cert., New York City, Borough of Manhattan, 1918, cert. no. 18,640 (FHL film 1,322,428). Interment list for lot 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 776).

<sup>803</sup> Quincy C. DeGrove Jr.–Minnie Marshall marriage cert. (note 801), which includes the bride's birthplace and her mother's maiden name. Quincy C. DeGrove [Jr.] household, 1900 U.S. census (note 801). Minnie Marshall DeGrove death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1905, cert. no. 2,494 (FHL film 1,324,094). Her death cert. indicates burial in Green-Wood Cemetery, but she is not found in the online burial index (“Burial Search,” database [note 792]), which is known to be incomplete. Minnie Marshall DeGrove death notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 5 Feb. 1905, p. 16, col. 1.

<sup>804</sup> *Lain's Brooklyn City Directory for the Year Ending May 1st, 1891* (Brooklyn: J. Lain, 1890), 271. Quincy C. DeGrove [Jr.] household, 1900 U.S. census (note 801).

<sup>805</sup> Quincy C. Degrove [Sr.] household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 22, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 368, sh. 15B, dw. 152, fam. 351.

<sup>806</sup> Edwin DeGrove death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1932, cert. no. 19,114 (FHL film 2,070,493). His death cert. lists his place of birth as Tenn., but that contradicts both residential history and censuses stating he was born in N.Y. Interment list for lot 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 776).

<sup>807</sup> Edwin M. De Grove–Agnes Malcolm marriage cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1911, cert. no. 6,038 (FHL film 1,613,493). For the month and year of birth, Agnes Malcolm in the Mary Malcolm

Cemetery 17 October 1956,<sup>808</sup> the daughter of James and Mary Gray (Anderson) Malcolm.<sup>809</sup> In 1910 Edwin, a piano salesman, was living with his mother at 339 14th Street, Brooklyn. In 1920 Edwin, working for a collection agency, and his wife, Agnes, were living at 2221 Beverly Road, Brooklyn, along with Agnes's mother and two sisters.<sup>810</sup>

- vii. ADINE<sup>8</sup> "LADY" DE GROVE, born 4 October 1867; died of diabetes at St. John's Hospital, Brooklyn, 30 March 1943, aged 75 years, 5 months, 25 days;<sup>811</sup> married in the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Atonement, Brooklyn, 21 June 1893 FREDERICK W. BALDWIN,<sup>812</sup> born in New York State 4 May 1867, died in South Whitley, Whitley County, Indiana, 14 January 1958, the son of Charles F. and Mary E. (Gray) Baldwin. After forty-six years of service, Frederick retired from the New York National Guard in 1931 with the rank of brigadier general.<sup>813</sup> Adine and Frederick were buried in Green-Wood Cemetery.<sup>814</sup>
- viii. ARTHUR RYLAND<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born July 1870,<sup>815</sup> died in Brooklyn 23 March 1956, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery;<sup>816</sup> married at the bride's residence in Brooklyn by Reverend L. Collings Caton 5 June 1906 ANNA OLIVIA PETERSON,<sup>817</sup> born in New York State December 1875, died in Brooklyn 13 July 1955, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, the daughter of [?] and Augusta ([?]) Peterson.<sup>818</sup> About 1907–1908 Arthur was living at 337 14th Street, Brooklyn, working as a builder.<sup>819</sup> Around 1913–1915 Arthur sold shoes at 190 William Street, Manhattan, and later, about 1916, he and Anna were shoemakers, working at the same place and living at 316 Sherman Street, Brooklyn.<sup>820</sup>

---

household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 22, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 367, sh. 17, dw. 169, fam. 398.

<sup>808</sup> Interment list for 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 776). Her death certificate has not been examined.

<sup>809</sup> Edwin M. De Grove–Agnes Malcolm marriage cert. (note 807). Mary A. Malcolm, mother-in-law, in Edwin M. DeGrove household, 1920 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 1334, sh. 10, dw. 128, fam. 221.

<sup>810</sup> Emma W. DeGrove household, 1910 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 22, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 556, p. 3B, dw. 28, fam. 60. Edwin M. DeGrove household, 1920 U.S. census (note 809).

<sup>811</sup> Adine Baldwin death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1943, cert. no. 7,540 (FHL film 2,134,530), which provides the date of birth and indicates she was born in New York City. "Mrs. F. W. Baldwin, Wife of General," *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 31 Mar. 1943, p. 15, col. 3.

<sup>812</sup> Frederick W. Baldwin–Lady Adine DeGrove marriage notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 25 June 1893, p. 7, col. 6.

<sup>813</sup> Fredk. W. Baldwin household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 29, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 535, sh.18A, dw. 256, fam. 362, for month and year of birth. General Frederick W. Baldwin obituary, *The New York Times*, 16 Jan. 1958, p. 29, col. 4, and p. 30, col. 1, which reports his age as 90. Frederick W. Baldwin death cert., Ind., 1958, cert. no. 58–3784, which lists his parents and his birth date. The informant was [his son] Quincy Baldwin.

<sup>814</sup> Adine Baldwin and Frederick W. Baldwin entries, "Burial Search," database (note 792), showing burial in lot 32,747, sec. 206, graves 1 (Adine) and RLC (Frederick).

<sup>815</sup> Quincy C. Degrove [Sr.] household, 1900 U.S. census (note 805).

<sup>816</sup> Interment list for lot 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 776). Arthur DeGrove entry, Deaths Reported in the City of New York, 1956, referencing Brooklyn cert. no. 5,849, which has not been examined. No obituary was found. A file in Kings Co., N.Y., Surrogate's Court, bears his name but it has not been examined (Arthur R. De Grove, file 6323–56 W).

<sup>817</sup> Arthur Ryland De Grove–Anna Olivier [sic] Peterson marriage notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 6 June 1906, p. 22, col. 1.

<sup>818</sup> Augusta Peterson, mother-in-law, in Arthur R. De Grove household, 1920 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 710, sh. 2A, dw. 23, fam. 28. For probable birthplace, month, and year, Anna O. Peterson in the Augusta Peterson household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 22, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 365, sh. 14A, dw. 135, fam. 292. Anna DeGrove entry, Deaths Reported in the City of New York, 1955, referencing Brooklyn cert. no. 13,609, which has not been examined. Interment list for lot 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 776). Anna's estate was evidently handled in Kings Co., N.Y., Surrogate's Court, but the records have not been examined (Anna Olivia DeGrove estate, file 6366–55 P).

<sup>819</sup> *Uppington's General Directory of the Borough of Brooklyn . . . 1908* (Brooklyn: George Uppington, 1908), 242.

<sup>820</sup> *Trow's General Directory of the Boroughs of Manhattan and Bronx, City of New York . . . 1914* (New York: Trow Directory Co., 1913), 290; similar titles for [1915] 563, [1916] 490, [1917] 617.

- ix. MARGARET<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born March 1875; was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery 9 July 1963.<sup>821</sup> At the time of the 1940 census she was unmarried, with no occupation listed, and living in Brooklyn with her married sister Adine.<sup>822</sup>

28. **CECILIA<sup>7</sup> DE GROVE** (Michael E.<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Adolph<sup>4</sup>, Adolph/Adolphus<sup>3</sup>, Pieter<sup>2</sup>, Adolph<sup>1</sup>) was born 15 May 1831, probably in Nashville, Tennessee.<sup>823</sup> She died while visiting Fruit Cove, St. Johns County, Florida, about November 1880. She was buried at the Fruit Cove home of her brother William Michael Degrove.<sup>824</sup> She married in Davidson County, Tennessee, 25 January 1860 **WILLIAM H. DORRIS**.<sup>825</sup> He was born in Jackson, Madison County, Tennessee, 15 June 1834, and died of chronic nephritis in the Borough of Queens, New York City, 26 April 1917. William was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn. He was the son of Henry P. and Sarah (Shropshire) Dorris and the brother of Susan Dorris, who married Cecilia's brother William De Grove (see number 29, below).<sup>826</sup> William married second say 1883 (first-known child) Charlotte Reynolds, who was born in Belfast, Ireland, about 31 January 1845 (calculated), died of jaundice at 507 Sixth Avenue, Brooklyn, 16 February 1892, aged 47 years, 16 days, and was buried with members of the De Grove family in Green-Wood Cemetery.<sup>827</sup> Three of William and Charlotte's children died of diphtheria within two weeks of one another in 1891. All were buried in Green-Wood Cemetery.<sup>828</sup>

<sup>821</sup> Quincy C. Degrove [Sr.] household, 1900 U.S. census (note 805). Interment list for lot 32,335, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 776). Her death certificate has not been examined.

<sup>822</sup> Margaret DeGrove in the Frederick W. Baldwin household, 1940 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 24-1401, sh. 3B, household 155.

<sup>823</sup> Cecilia DeGrove baptism, 25 May 1835, Records of Baptism, Christ Church (Episcopal), Nashville, Tenn., Parish Register Book 1 (1829–1849) (note 776), which lists her date of birth. For the probable place, letter addressed to her father, Michael E. DeGrove, at Nashville, Tenn., dated 3 Mar. 1831, copy in possession of the author.

<sup>824</sup> William H. Dorris to "Sister" [Feliciana Baker], letter, 18 Nov. 1880, in possession of the author, which describes the deaths of Cecilia and daughter Daisy at Fruit Cove. *The Baker-DeGrove Newsletter* 3 (1979): 1 has a photo of a bronze and granite marker erected in Aug. 1989 in Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla. According to the newsletter item, the eleven people named on the marker had been buried on the De Grove homestead property in Fruit Cove, but their remains moved after the property was sold. Cecelia [sic] Dorris is listed among them. Cecelia [sic] DeGrove Dorris marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., memorial #27,238,850, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>). William DeGrove Carter, born 1918, reported to the author in Jan. 2015 that he witnessed the removals to Mandarin Cemetery about 1928. His memory of the year differs from that reported in the newsletter.

<sup>825</sup> Wm. H. Dorris–Cicilia [sic] De Grove marriage record, Davidson Co., Tenn., Marriages 4:316, no. 3,784 (FHL film 200,295), which shows the license was issued 24 Jan.

<sup>826</sup> William H. Dorris death cert., New York City, Borough of Queens, 1917, cert. no. 2,064 (FHL film 1,323,456). William H. Dorris [sic] entry, "Burial Search," database (note 792), showing burial in lot 28,070, sec. 136, grave 228. His precise place of birth is listed on his daughter's birth record (Female Dorris birth cert., Brooklyn, 1884, cert. no. 4,050 [FHL film 1,324,384]). William's death record lists his father's name, but not that of his mother. For her name and William's relationship to Susan, see note 849, below.

<sup>827</sup> Charlotte Dorris death cert., Brooklyn, 1892, cert. no. 2,758 (FHL film 1,323,885). List of interments in lot 10,511, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, supplied by cemetery staff for the author, 11 Sept. 2009. Female Dorris birth cert. (note 826), which lists her mother as Lottie Reynolds, age 39, born in Belfast, Ireland.

<sup>828</sup> Bessie May Dorris death cert., Brooklyn, 1891, cert. no. 1,244 (FHL film 1,323,870). William Henry Dorris Jr. death cert., Brooklyn, 1891, cert. no. 1,554 (FHL film 1,323,871). David Morton Dorris death cert., Brooklyn, 1891, cert. no. 1,987 (FHL film 1,323,871). Bessie May Dorris and William Henry Dorris death notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 31 Jan. 1891, p. 5, col. 2. David Morton Dorris death notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 9 Feb. 1891, p. 5, col. 3. List of interments in lot 10,511, sec. 182, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn (note 827).

In 1860 William and Cecilia were enumerated with her father and siblings in Edgefield, Davidson County, Tennessee; William worked as a tinsmith.<sup>829</sup> Ten years later the Dorrises were living in Clarksville, Montgomery County, Tennessee, and William still worked as a tinsmith. Their household included “Lula,” age 1 year, and Susan, age 3 months.<sup>830</sup> Cecilia was still living in Clarksville in late 1876 when her brother Quincy petitioned to prove their father’s will.<sup>831</sup> By about 1879 the Dorrises were in Brooklyn at 353 13th Street, and William was a clerk.<sup>832</sup> The family was in Brooklyn for the 1880 census,<sup>833</sup> but traveled to Florida later in the year. Cecilia and her daughter Daisy died while in Florida.<sup>834</sup> In 1900 William was a bank messenger living at 325 14th Street, Brooklyn, with his daughter Lulie and her family.<sup>835</sup>

Children of William H. and Cecilia<sup>7</sup> (De Grove) Dorris:

- i. (*perhaps*) MALE INFANT<sup>8</sup> DORRIS, died of measles and was buried in Nashville City Cemetery 8 May 1862.<sup>836</sup>
- ii. LULIE S.<sup>8</sup> DORRIS, born in Clarksville 27 September 1868 or 1869; died in the City of Mount Vernon, Westchester County, New York, 15 July 1966;<sup>837</sup> married in Brooklyn by Reverend Dr. Morrison 2 March 1897 HARRY C. CONOVER,<sup>838</sup> born in New York City 4 February 1866, died in Whitestone, Borough of Queens, 14 September 1939, was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, the son of Annaias [*sic*] and Louise (Bailey) Conover.<sup>839</sup> In 1900 Harry C. Conover was working as an electrician in Brooklyn.<sup>840</sup>
- iii. (*probably*) SUSAN<sup>8</sup> DORRIS, born March 1870, probably in Clarksville.<sup>841</sup> She was not with William and Cecilia in the 1880 census.<sup>842</sup> No further information.

<sup>829</sup> M. E. Degrove household, 1860 U.S. census, Edgefield, Davidson Co., Tenn., p. 12 (penned), dw. 86, fam. 82.

<sup>830</sup> W. H. Dorris household, 1870 U.S. census, Clarksville P.O., Dist. 12, Montgomery Co., Tenn., p. 199 (penned), p. 399 (stamped), dw. 883, fam. 976.

<sup>831</sup> Michael E. De Grove probate file, [no file number.] will proved 12 Dec. 1876, Kings Co., N.Y., Surrogate’s Court, Brooklyn. Cecilia Dorris of Clarksville, Tenn., is listed on the petition as one of Michael’s heirs at law. Michael E. De Grove will, Kings Co., N.Y., Wills 62:462–64 (FHL film 877,135).

<sup>832</sup> *Brooklyn City and Business Directory for the year ending May 1st, 1880* (Brooklyn: Lain & Co., 1880), 262.

<sup>833</sup> William Dorris household, 1880 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 228, p. 24, dw. 162, fam. 228.

<sup>834</sup> William H. Dorris to “Sister” (note 824).

<sup>835</sup> Wm. Dorris household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 22, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 368, sh. 15B, dw. 149, fam. 347.

<sup>836</sup> Infant male child of Wm. Dorris entry, “Historic Nashville City Cemetery Interments (1846–1979) with Filters,” database (note 778).

<sup>837</sup> Lulie Conover entry, SSN 075-42-7174, “U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935–2014,” database, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>), which lists her date of birth as 27 Sept. 1869. Her place of birth is listed in the Lulie Dorris Conover entry, “U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007,” database, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>). This is supported by her parents’ residential history. She is listed as age 1 in 1870 (note 830) and age 11 in 1880 (note 833). The 1900 census says she was born Sept. 1868 (note 835), which is consistent with her ages in 1870 and 1880. Also, Lulie Conover entry, New York State Department of Health, “Interactive Ancestry/Genealogical Research Death Index,” *Health Data NY* (<https://health.data.ny.gov/Health/Interactive-Ancestry-Genealogical-Research-Death-I> /x83h-k5ey), showing she was aged 97 when she died 15 July 1966, with residence code 5903 [Mt. Vernon, Westchester Co.], cert. no. 58,311. The death cert. has not been examined. She is not listed in the Green-Wood cemetery online burial index.

<sup>838</sup> Harry C. Conover [*sic*]—Lulie S. Dorris marriage notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 3 Mar. 1897, p. 7, col. 2. They were both of Brooklyn. *Brooklyn City Directory for the year ending May 1st, 1897* (Brooklyn: Lain and Healy, 1896), 1648 (Municipal Register section) lists Wm. Morrison as pastor of All Saints Protestant Episcopal Church, located at the corner of 7th Ave. and 7th St.

<sup>839</sup> Harry C. Conover death cert., New York City, Borough of Queens, 1939, cert. no. 6,338 (FHL film 2,184,981). Harry C. Conover death notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 14 Sept. 1939, p. 15, col. 1. Harry Conover entry, “Burial Search,” database (note 792), showing burial in lot 28,070, sec. 136, grave 228.

<sup>840</sup> Wm Dorris household, 1900 U.S. census (note 835).

<sup>841</sup> W. H. Dorris household, 1870 U.S. census (note 830), which lists her age as 3 months and that she was born the preceding March. The likely place of birth is based on her probable parents’ residential history.

- iv. DAISY<sup>8</sup> DORRIS, born about 1871–1872, probably in Clarksville; died in Fruit Cove about November 1880.<sup>843</sup>

29. **WILLIAM MICHAEL<sup>7</sup> DE GROVE** (Michael E.<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Adolph<sup>4</sup>, Adolph / Adolphus<sup>3</sup>, Pieter<sup>2</sup>, Adolph<sup>1</sup>) was born 27 January 1833, probably in Jackson, Madison County, Tennessee.<sup>844</sup> He died in Fruit Cove, St. Johns County, Florida, 3 May 1881, and was buried at his home there.<sup>845</sup> He married by L. L. Smith, rector of “C. Church,” in Davidson County, Tennessee, 21 January 1858 **SUSAN C. DORRIS**,<sup>846</sup> who was born in Tennessee about 1836–1838,<sup>847</sup> died in Fruit Cove December 1881, and was buried with her husband.<sup>848</sup> She was the daughter of Henry P. and Sarah (Shropshire) Dorris and the sister of William H. Dorris, who married Cecilia<sup>7</sup> De Grove.<sup>849</sup>

By age 17 William had learned to operate the telegraph.<sup>850</sup> The first telegraph line, Washington to Baltimore, was established only six years earlier, in 1844.<sup>851</sup> On 24 February 1862, Union forces began entering Nashville, and the city remained in Union hands throughout the war.<sup>852</sup> William joined the Military Telegraph Corps of the Army of the United States on 9 April 1862, rising to the rank of district superintendent and completing service on 31

<sup>842</sup> William Dorris household, 1880 U.S. census (note 833).

<sup>843</sup> William Dorris household, 1880 U.S. census (note 833), in which Daisy was listed as age 8 years. William H. Dorris to “Sister” (note 824). Daisy Dorris marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., memorial 9,998,805, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>). For her original place of burial, see note 824.

<sup>844</sup> For the date, William Michael De Grove baptism, 25 May 1835, Records of Baptism, Christ Church (Episcopal), Nashville, Tenn., Parish Register Book 1 (1829–1849) (note 776). For the probable place, letters addressed to his father, Michael E. De Grove, at Jackson, Tenn., dated Sept. 1832 and Aug. 1833, copies in possession of the author.

<sup>845</sup> Henry D. De Grove and Catherine F. De Grove, his wife, to Sidney S. Simmons and Helene B. Simmons, his wife, dated 14 Sept. 1936, St. Johns Co., Fla., Deeds 111:449–50. This conveyance is one of a series of deeds in which William De Grove’s heirs sold the property at Fruit Cove. This instrument states that William M. De Grove, owner of record, “died on said property” 3 May 1881. His heirs living at the time of the conveyance were listed as children Henry D. De Grove, William M. De Grove, Eugenia De Grove Walters, Sudie De Grove Collins, and Emma Woolston; the children of his deceased daughter Fredonia De Grove Taylor (wife of Alexander Taylor, deceased); and heirs of Mamie Munn (deceased), the widow of his deceased son Edward De Grove. William DeGrove marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., memorial 9,998,814, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>). For William’s original place of burial, see note 824.

<sup>846</sup> M. W. [sic] De Grove-Sue C. Dorris marriage record, Davidson Co., Tenn., Marriages 4:257, no. 3,083 (FHL film 200,295). The license was issued 19 Jan. “C. Church” might refer to Christ Church, Nashville, where William was baptized (note 844).

<sup>847</sup> Wm. M. Degrove household, 1870 U.S. census, Louisville, Ward 11, Jefferson Co., Ky., pp. 174–75, dw. 1077, fam. 1423, in which Susan was listed as age 33. W. M. Degrove household, 1880 U.S. census, Pct. 2, St. Johns Co., Fla., ED 2, p. 18, dw./fam. 179, in which she was listed as age 42.

<sup>848</sup> De Grove to Simmons (note 845), which includes the statement that William De Grove’s widow, Susan Dorris De Grove, died on the property Dec. 1881. Susan DeGrove marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., memorial 9,998,813, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>). For her original place of burial, see note 824.

<sup>849</sup> The names of Susan’s parents have been learned indirectly. Susan was the sister of Amanda Fredonia Dorris (A. Fredonia Dorris [sic], sister-in-law, in W. M. Degrove household, 1880 U.S. census [note 847]) and, according to family tradition supported by census records, the sister of William H. Dorris (note 825). Amanda’s death cert. lists her parents’ names as H. P. Dorris, born in Jackson, Tenn., and Sara Shropshire [sic], born in Tenn. (Amanda Fredonia Dorris death cert., Fla., 1935, no. 14,533 [FHL film 2,135,812]). William’s death cert. lists his father as Henry P. Dorris (note 826). H. P. Dorris-Sarah Shropshire marriage announcement abstract, “Marriage Announcements, Southern Statesman, Jackson, 1831–1833,” *TNGenWeb Project* (<http://www.tngenweb.org/records/madison/misc/gmmc/gmmc3-12.htm>). The newspaper was not examined.

<sup>850</sup> M. C. Degrove household, 1850 U.S. census, Nashville, Davidson Co., Tenn., p. 126, dw. 556, fam. 621.

<sup>851</sup> “The Magnetic Telegraph: Its Success,” *New-York Daily Tribune*, 27 May 1844, p. 1, col. 3.

<sup>852</sup> James M. McPherson, *Battle Cry of Freedom: The Civil War Era* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1988), 402–3.

March 1866.<sup>853</sup> William was listed in the Louisville, Kentucky, city directories in 1865 and 1873 as superintendent and manager of telegraph offices.<sup>854</sup> About 1867 William dismissed a young employee, Thomas Alva Edison, for spilling chemicals on the carpet and desk in the telegraph office. Edison recounted the story:

I went one night . . . into the battery-room to obtain some sulphuric acid for experimenting. The carboy tipped over, the acid ran out, went through to the manager's room below, and ate up his desk and all the carpet. The next morning I was summoned before him, and told that what the company wanted was [sic] operators, not experimenters. I was at liberty to take my pay and get out.<sup>855</sup>

William and his family moved to St. Johns County, Florida, 11 November 1874.<sup>856</sup> On 13 October 1876 William purchased five acres on the St. Johns River, just south of Julington Creek.<sup>857</sup>

Children of William Michael<sup>7</sup> and Susan C. (Dorris) De Grove:

- i. CATHERINE S.<sup>8</sup> "KATE" DE GROVE, born in Tennessee, probably in Nashville, about 1858–1859; died of consumption while on board a steamboat on the St. Johns River in the fall of 1880 and was buried at the home of her father.<sup>858</sup>
- ii. HENRY DORRIS<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born 20 August 1860, probably in Nashville; died in Jacksonville, Duval County, Florida, 15 April 1952, and was buried in Mandarin Cemetery (now in Jacksonville);<sup>859</sup> married in St. Johns County 4 June 1892 CATHERINE FRANCIS "FANNIE" READ,<sup>860</sup> born in Mandarin (now part of Jacksonville), Duval County, 7 July 1867, died in Jacksonville 11 January 1950, the daughter of Charles F. and Sarah (James) Read.<sup>861</sup>

Henry moved to Fruit Cove with his parents. Following their deaths in 1881, Henry began working as a boatman on the St. Johns River. He was licensed as a

<sup>853</sup> Certificate of service for William M. De Grove from the U.S. Secretary of War, Elihu Root, dated 1 Feb. 1901, mounted on a wooden plaque in possession of the author. The certificate lists William's ranks in the Military Telegraph Corps of the U.S. Army and the beginning and ending dates of service.

<sup>854</sup> *Edwards' Annual Director* [sic] to the . . . *City of Louisville, for 1865–6* (Louisville: Edwards, Greenough & Deved, 1865), 269. *Caron's Annual Directory of the City of Louisville for 1873* . . . (Louisville: C. K. Caron, 1873), 168.

<sup>855</sup> Frank Lewis Dyer and Thomas Commerford Martin, *Edison: His Life and Inventions*, 2 vols. (New York: Harper and Bros., 1910), 1:89.

<sup>856</sup> The precise date is mentioned in a Florida House of Representatives Resolution honoring William's son (note 885, below). The last entry for William in the Louisville city directory is 1873 (note 854). His child Emma was reportedly born in St. Johns Co., Fla., 9 July 1875 (Emmie DeGrove Woolston marker, Ivy Hill Cemetery, Upperville, Fauquier Co., Va., memorial 16,664,479, digital image, *Find A Grave* [https://www.findagrave.com]).

<sup>857</sup> Theophilus W. Moore and Mary A. Moore, his wife, to William M. De Grove, St. Johns Co., Fla., Deeds W:200–202 (FHL film 964,044). The deed's boilerplate language refers to "tenements," which could indicate there was some sort of building on the property.

<sup>858</sup> Kate Degrove in the W. M. Degrove household, 1880 U.S. census (note 847), in which Kate was listed as age 21, born in Tenn. Nashville as her likely place of birth is based on her parents' residential history. Miss Kate De Grove death notice, *Florida Review* [Mandarin, Fla.], 30 Oct. 1880, p. 1, col. 1, which states that she "died on the steamer *Florida*, between Tocoi and Palatka [Florida] . . . of consumption, her parents reside at Fruit Cove," but does not provide a date of death. Catherine DeGrove marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., memorial 9,998,802, digital image, *Find A Grave* (https://www.findagrave.com). For her original burial place, see note 824.

<sup>859</sup> Henry D. De Grove death cert., Fla., 1952, no. 9,500, which erroneously lists his father as M. E. DeGrove and lists Henry's birthplace as Louisville. The informant was [his son] H. D. De Grove Jr. Henry's parents were living in Edgefield, a suburb of Nashville, at the time of the 1860 census, and that is probably where Henry was born (W. M. Degrove in the M. E. Degrove household, 1860 U.S. census [note 829]).

<sup>860</sup> Henry D. De Grove–Fannie C. Read marriage license and return, 4 June 1892, St. Johns Co., Fla., Marriage Licenses 1:180 (FHL film 964,735).

<sup>861</sup> Catherine Francis De Grove death cert., Fla., 1950, no. 712. The informant was [her son] H. D. De Grove Jr.



helmsman in 1882 and rose to master pilot by 1885. He worked on several steamboat lines before settling in service with the Captain Charles E. Garner Line. Henry eventually took a financial interest in the Independent Line, an affiliate of the Garner Line. Steamboating came to an end on the St. Johns River in the 1920s.<sup>862</sup>

- iii. EUGENIA MEIGS<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born in Louisville, Kentucky, 2 September 1863;<sup>863</sup> died in Falls Church, Virginia, 2 November 1952, and was buried in Mandarin Cemetery;<sup>864</sup> married in Jacksonville by R. H. Weller, rector of St. John's Church, Jacksonville, 1 June 1885 HENRY REGINALD WALTERS,<sup>865</sup> baptized in the parish of Weeke, Hampshire, England, 8 September 1861,<sup>866</sup> died in Athens, Clarke (now Athens-Clarke) County, Georgia, 14 May 1923,<sup>867</sup> and was buried in Mandarin Cemetery,<sup>868</sup> the son of Alfred Vaughan and Frances Amelia (Flamstead) Walters.<sup>869</sup> He reportedly immigrated to the United States in 1884.<sup>870</sup>
- iv. EDWARD<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born in Kentucky, probably in Louisville, about 1865–1866; died 1888 or 1889, probably in Jacksonville, and was buried at the family home in Fruit Cove;<sup>871</sup> married 15 October 1883, probably in Jacksonville, MARY “MAMIE” FANNIE PYLES,<sup>872</sup> born in Florida about 8 December 1860 (calculated), died in Seattle, King County, Washington, 3 August 1913, aged 52 years, 7 months, 26 days, the daughter of William B. and [–?] Pyles.<sup>873</sup> Mary married second in Titusville, Brevard County, Florida, 16 December 1895 Leland E. Munn.<sup>874</sup>

<sup>862</sup> Edward A. Mueller, *St. Johns River Steamboats* (Jacksonville, Fla.: privately published, 1986), 141–51.

<sup>863</sup> Eugenia Meigs Walter naturalization records, U.S. Dist. Court, Middle Dist. of Ga., Athens, Ga., petition 54, dated 27 Oct. 1927, admitted 11 June 1928, digital image, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>). Although Eugenia was born in the U.S., she lost her citizenship due to her marriage to British-born Henry Walters. The petition provides details of their births and marriage as well as the names, birthplaces, and residences of their children.

<sup>864</sup> Eugenia de Grove Walters marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Fla., memorial 9,999,468, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>), which lists her dates of birth and death. Kate Holmes, Jacksonville Public Library (KHolmes@coj.net) to author, email, 12 Sept. 2013, with poor-quality PDF of newspaper clipping [newspaper not identified] with Mrs. Eugenia De Grove Walters's obituary and an abstract of the same, indicating Eugenia died aged 89 years in Falls Church, Va., and was buried in Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville. Earlier assertions regarding Eugenia's birth and death dates are in error (Degrove, *History of the DeGrove Family* [note 778], 8).

<sup>865</sup> Henry Reginald Walter [*sic*]–Eugenia M. De Grove marriage license (27 May 1885) and return (1 June 1885), St. Johns Co., Fla., Marriages C:229 (FHL film 964,734).

<sup>866</sup> Henry Reginald Walters baptismal record, Bishop's Transcripts, Parish of Weeke, Hampshire, England, 8 Sept. 1861, no. 443 (FHL film 1,596,406, item 6), which indicates that the family resided in Winchester, England.

<sup>867</sup> Henry Reginald Walters death cert., Ga., 1923, cert. no. 13,544. The informant was Mrs. Charles E. Kellogg [his daughter].

<sup>868</sup> Henry Reginald Walters marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Fla., memorial 9,999,469, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>).

<sup>869</sup> Henry Reginald Walters baptismal record (note 866), which lists his parents' given names. Henry Reginald Walters death cert. (note 867), which lists his mother's maiden name.

<sup>870</sup> Henry R. Walters household, 1910 U.S. census, Upperville Town, Fauquier Co., Va., ED 50, sh. 7A, dw. 6, fam. 7.

<sup>871</sup> W. M. De Grove household, 1880 U.S. census (note 847), where Edward, age 14, was listed as born in Ky. The likely place of Louisville is based on his parents' residential history. De Grove to Simmons (note 845), which lists his year of death as 1888. Edward DeGrove marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., memorial 9,998,807, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>), which lists his year of death as 1889. For his original burial place, see note 824.

<sup>872</sup> Edward P. De Grove–Mamie F. Pyles marriage license (11 Oct. 1883) and return (15 Oct. 1883), Duval Co., Fla., Marriages 6:194 (FHL film 960,472).

<sup>873</sup> Mary Fannie Munn death cert., Wash., 1913, cert. no. 1,604 (FHL film 1,992,186).

<sup>874</sup> Leland E. Munn–Mannie [*sic*] F. De Grove marriage license (10 Dec. 1895) and return (16 Dec. 1895), Brevard Co., Fla., Marriages 2:170 (FHL film 975,996). They were married by S. W. Lawler, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church in South Titusville. De Grove to Simmons (note 845), which lists Leland E. Munn “husband of Mamie Munn, now deceased . . . the said Mamie Munn having been the wife of Edward De Grove.” Leland E. Munn household, 1910 U.S. census, Seattle, Ward 3, King Co., Wash.,

- v. WILLIAM MORTON<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born in Kentucky, likely in Anchorage or Louisville, 9 February 1867; died in Palm Valley, St. Johns County, Florida, 21 October 1940, and was buried there;<sup>875</sup> married 16 November 1889, probably in Duval County, Florida, MARY TOWNSEND,<sup>876</sup> born in Orange Park, Clay County, Florida, 26 March 1871, died in Jacksonville 19 December 1951, the daughter of Charles and Rebecca Jane (West) Townsend.<sup>877</sup> William lived in Fruit Cove until 1895, when he purchased seventy-three acres in Palm Valley for \$300.<sup>878</sup> He was a farmer, mail carrier, and politician.<sup>879</sup> He served as county commissioner for District 1, St. Johns County, 1907–1910,<sup>880</sup> and as a member of the Florida House of Representatives, 1916–1919.<sup>881</sup> While in the State Legislature he championed voting rights for women. In the 1917 legislative session, House Bill 274 “granting equal suffrage in primary elections to women of Florida” failed in committee, 1–7. Only William voted to move the bill forward.<sup>882</sup> In 1919 while serving as chairman of the Committee on Women’s Suffrage, he was able to pass a similar bill out of committee,<sup>883</sup> but it failed to pass a floor vote. Florida did not ratify the nineteenth amendment to the United States Constitution until 1969.<sup>884</sup> William did not seek re-election in 1920. After William’s death, the Florida House of Representatives honored his service to his county and state.<sup>885</sup>
- vi. SUDIE B.<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE, born in Louisville 1 June 1868; died in Arlington, Duval County, Florida, 23 June 1946, and was buried in Arlington Cemetery, Duval County;<sup>886</sup> married in Duval County by V. W. Shields, “Rector, S. John’s Parish,”

---

ED 90, sh. 11A, dw. 252, fam. 260, which shows Leland and Mary F. Munn had been married fourteen years and that Mary had been married twice.

<sup>875</sup> William M. De Grove death cert., Fla., 1940, no. 20,001, which erroneously lists his mother’s name as Sudie K. Dougherty. The informant was [his son] Russell De Grove. William’s death cert. lists his birthplace as “Kentucky (Anchorage),” but his parents’ residential history suggests he was born in Louisville. *Find A Grave* incorrectly shows William’s marker in Palm Valley Baptist Church cemetery (William M. DeGrove marker, Palm Valley Baptist Church cemetery, Palm Valley, St. Johns Co., Fla., memorial no. 106,062,577, digital image, *Find A Grave* [<http://www.findagrave.com>]), but he was buried in a private family cemetery located at Lat. 30.179055, Long. 81.389358, St. Johns Co., Fla. (personal knowledge of the author).

<sup>876</sup> William De Grove–Mary Townsend marriage license (15 Nov. 1889) and return (16 Nov. 1889), Duval Co., Fla., Marriages 1:324 (FHL film 960,463). The marriage return does not indicate where the marriage took place.

<sup>877</sup> Mary Townsend De Grove death cert., Fla., 1951, no. 27,273, which erroneously lists her year of birth as 1881. The informant was [her son] Russell De Grove. *Find A Grave* incorrectly shows Mary’s marker in Palm Valley Baptist Church cemetery (Mary Townsend DeGrove marker, Palm Valley Baptist Church cemetery, Palm Valley, St. Johns Co., Fla., memorial no. 106,062,696, digital image, *Find A Grave* [<http://www.findagrave.com>]), but she was buried in a private cemetery (see note 875).

<sup>878</sup> Emily I. Daniel to William M. De Grove, dated 28 Aug. 1895, St. Johns Co., Fla., Deeds YY:81 (FHL film 964,059).

<sup>879</sup> “An Era is Ending for Palm Valley,” clipping, *Jacksonville* [Fla.] *Journal*, 30 June 1962, p. 24, col. not noted.

<sup>880</sup> *Report of the Secretary of State of the State of Florida for the period beginning January 1, 1907 and ending December 31, 1908* (Tallahassee, Fla.: State of Florida, 1909), 104; and same title [1909–1910] 115. Published information regarding William’s service as county commissioner (Degrove, *History of the DeGrove Family* [note 778], 10), is incorrect as to the start date.

<sup>881</sup> *Report of the Secretary of State of the State of Florida for the period beginning January 1, 1915 and ending December 31, 1916, Part 1* (Tallahassee, Fla.: State of Florida, 1919), 23; and same title [1917–1918] 26, and [1918–1919] 26.

<sup>882</sup> *Journal of the* [Fla.] *House of Representatives of the Session of 1917* (Tallahassee: State of Florida, [1918]), 495, digital image, *Advanced Legislative Search and Browse* (<http://sb.fleg.gov/nxt/gateway.dll?f=templates&fn=default.htm&vid=House:all>).

<sup>883</sup> *Journal of the* [Fla.] *House of Representatives of the Session of 1919* (Tallahassee: State of Florida, [1920]), 469–70, digital image (note 882).

<sup>884</sup> “Florida Ratifies the 19th Amendment,” *The Florida Historical Society* (<https://myfloridahistory.org/date-in-history/may-13-1969/florida-ratifies-19th-amendment>).

<sup>885</sup> *Journal of the* [Fla.] *House of Representatives of 1941* (Tallahassee: State of Florida, 1942), 1037 and 1038, regarding Resolution No. 39, “In Memory of William M. De Grove,” adopted 22 May 1941, digital image (note 882).

<sup>886</sup> Sudie De Grove Collins death cert., Fla., 1946, no. 12,183. The informant was F. S. Collins [probably her husband].

1 June 1905 FREDERICK SOMES COLLINS,<sup>887</sup> born in Bunker Hill, Massachusetts, 6 January 1867, died in Jacksonville 5 March 1955, and was buried in Arlington Cemetery, Duval County, the son of George and Mary (Somes) Collins.<sup>888</sup> In 1930 Fred S. Collins, a carpenter in the building industry, and Susan [sic] D. Collins were living in Arlington, Florida.<sup>889</sup>

- vii. FREDONIA<sup>8</sup> “BIRDIE” DE GROVE, born in Louisville 21 December 1869; died of peritonitis at The George Washington University Hospital, District of Columbia, 23 August 1911, and was buried at the family home in Fruit Cove;<sup>890</sup> married in Jacksonville by V. W. Shields 13 June 1893 ALEXANDER TAYLOR,<sup>891</sup> born in New York 28 July 1868, died in Jacksonville 29 March 1920, and was buried in Fruit Cove,<sup>892</sup> the son of John and Ellen (Binning) Taylor and the brother of Hellen Taylor, who married Joseph Fisher Baker (son of Feliciana [Degrove] Baker).<sup>893</sup> Alexander Taylor “was one of the best known members of the bookkeeping department of the Atlantic National Bank” [in Jacksonville, Florida].<sup>894</sup>
- viii. EMMA B.<sup>8</sup> “EMMIE” DE GROVE, born in St. Johns County, probably Fruit Cove, 9 July 1875; died of a cerebral hemorrhage and chronic nephritis in Upperville, Fauquier County, Virginia, 12 August 1947;<sup>895</sup> married in Green Cove Springs, Clay County, Florida, 10 April 1901 EDWARD WOOLSTON,<sup>896</sup> born in Rayleigh, Essex, England, 3 June 1874, died of colon cancer in Memorial Hospital, Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia, 3 March 1937, the son of John and Sarah (Pendored) Woolston.<sup>897</sup> Edward reportedly immigrated to the United States in 1893.<sup>898</sup> In 1918 Edward, a store clerk, and Emma were living in Delaplane, Fauquier County, and Edward was identified as a “declared alien.”<sup>899</sup>

---

<sup>887</sup> F. S. Collins–Sudie B. De Grove marriage license (31 May 1905) and return (1 June 1905), Duval Co., Fla., Marriages 8:968 (FHL film 960,476).

<sup>888</sup> Frederick Somes Collins death cert., Fla., 1955, no. 7,242. According to his death cert., he was a building contractor and was born in Bunker Hill, Mass., probably referring to an area of Charlestown. His birth record was not found.

<sup>889</sup> Fred S. Collins household, 1930 U.S. census, Arlington, Pct. 32, Duval Co., Fla., ED 16-82, sh. 9A, dw 211, fam. 213.

<sup>890</sup> For Fredonia’s birthplace and date, inscription by her daughter Eugenia Taylor Beardsley on the back of Fredonia’s photograph, in possession of Fredonia’s descendant Carolyn Beardsley Meigs. Birdie Taylor death cert., D.C., 1911, cert. no. 200,551 (FHL film 2,115,392), which shows her age as 40 years, 8 months, 2 days (resulting in a calculated birth date of about 21 Dec. 1870) and lists her birthplace as Ky. The 1870 U.S. census indicates she was born in Dec. [1869] (William M. DeGrove household, 1870 U.S. census [note 847]). Fredonia Taylor marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Duval County, Fla., memorial 9,999,417, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>). For her original place of burial, see note 824.

<sup>891</sup> A. Taylor–Fredonia De Grove marriage record, Duval Co., Fla., Licenses and Marriages, Jacksonville, June 1893, unpaginated, no. 238 (FHL film 963,540). The license was issued 12 June. Shields was identified as “Rector, S. John’s Parish,” in the marriage record for Fredonia’s sister Sudie (note 887).

<sup>892</sup> Alexander Taylor death cert., Fla., 1920, no. 3,066. The informant was A. O. Taylor [probably his son]. Alexander Taylor marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., memorial 9,999,415, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>). For his original burial place, see note 824.

<sup>893</sup> For the relationship of Alexander and Hellen Taylor, see RECORD 148 (2017): 307. Hellen’s mother was reportedly Ellen Binning (Joseph F. Baker–Helen Taylor marriage cert., Brooklyn, 1881, cert. no. 985 [FHL film 1,544,061]). Alexander’s death cert. (note 892) lists his mother’s maiden name as McIntosh, which may be an error, as family tradition is that Alexander and Hellen were full siblings.

<sup>894</sup> “Alexander Taylor Is Claimed by Death,” *Florida Times Union* [Jacksonville], 30 Mar. 1920, p. 4, col. 4.

<sup>895</sup> Emma De Grove Woolston death cert., Va., 1947, cert. no. 18,226, which lists the county of birth. The likely birthplace of Fruit Cove is based on her parents’ residential history. Emmie DeGrove Woolston marker (note 856).

<sup>896</sup> Edward Woolston–Emma B. De Grove marriage record, Clay Co., Fla., Marriages Vol. H/2 (Mar. 1899–Nov. 1909), p. 42 (FHL film 966,843, item 5).

<sup>897</sup> Edward Woolston death cert., Va., 1937, cert. no. 6,484, which names his parents and states he was born in England. Edward Woolston marker, Ivy Hill Cemetery, Upperville, Fauquier Co., Va., memorial 16,664,500, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>), which lists his birthplace as Rayleigh, Essex, England.

<sup>898</sup> Edward Woolston household, 1910 U.S. census, Upperville, Scott dist., Fauquier Co., Va., ED 50, sh. 7B, dw. 14, fam. 15, which lists his year of immigration. He may be the Edw. Woolston who arrived in Nov. 1893 on the SS *Paris* (Edw. Woolston entry, SS *Paris*, 25 Nov. 1893, manifest 1791, p. 6, line 11,

- ix. D. B.<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE (male twin), born February 1880, probably in St. Johns County.<sup>900</sup> He may be the David De Grove, born 1880, died 1880, listed on the De Grove memorial in Mandarin Cemetery.<sup>901</sup>
- x. T. B.<sup>8</sup> DE GROVE (male twin), born February 1880, probably in St. Johns County.<sup>902</sup> He may be the Frank De Grove, born 1880, died 1880, listed on the De Grove memorial in Mandarin Cemetery.<sup>903</sup>

(Concluded)

---

*Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving At New York, N.Y., 1820–1897* [National Archives and Records Administration (NARA) microfilm publication M237, roll 621].

<sup>899</sup> Edward Woolston card, Fauquier Co., Va., World War I Selective Service Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918 (NARA M1509, roll VA21), digital image, *Ancestry* (<http://www.ancestry.com>).

<sup>900</sup> W. M. Degrove household, 1880 U.S. census (note 847), in which this child's birth is listed as Feb. 1880. The likely place of birth is based on the parents' residential history. Neither he nor his twin was found with their older siblings in the 1885 Fla. state census (W. Watleys [*sic*] household, 1885 Florida state census, St. Johns Co., Pct. 2, ED 2, p. 5, fam. 41 [NARA M845, roll 11]).

<sup>901</sup> David DeGrove marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., memorial 9,998,806, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>). For his original burial place, see note 824.

<sup>902</sup> W. M. Degrove household, 1880 U.S. census (note 847), in which this child's birth is listed as Feb. 1880. The likely place of birth is based on the parents' residential history.

<sup>903</sup> Frank DeGrove marker, Mandarin Cemetery, Jacksonville, Duval Co., Fla., memorial 9,998,808, digital image, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>). For his original burial place, see note 824.

## REVIEWS

Recently published books, donated or purchased, may be reviewed in THE RECORD if they concern the genealogy, biography, or history of New York State or its subdivisions or are otherwise relevant to research on New York families. Opinions expressed by reviewers are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor or the Society.

*Pioneers of Steuben County, New York: Migrations from New England, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, 1722–1790*, by Marian S. Henry. 2016. Softbound. 6×9 inches, 199 pp., map, tables, introduction, select bibliography, index. Price: \$27.95 plus shipping. New England Historic Genealogical Society, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116; <https://www.americanancestors.org>.

Westward migration in the United States did not begin with the settlement of the Midwest or crossing of the Rockies. It began, in part, with migration into western New York State from New England, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and eastern areas of New York.

In *Pioneers of Steuben County, New York*, Marian Henry presents two-generation descending genealogies for most heads of households in the 1790 census of the section of Ontario County, New York, that was split off to form Steuben County in 1796. Henry explains that the families had settled on land acquired in four transactions from 1789 to 1790, part of the Phelps-Gorham Purchase. She blends the family histories of these first white settlers with the history of the land they called home. The resulting volume is one that will be of great use to those researching early inhabitants of Steuben County.

The main body of the text is divided into four sections, arranged chronologically by land-purchase date. Each section begins with a description of the land purchase and an introduction to the original proprietor or proprietors, followed by compiled genealogies of the individuals who lived on the corresponding land at the time of the 1790 census. Families are arranged alphabetically by surname. Each genealogical summary includes an introduction to the progenitor and a list of children that includes, for each child, birth-order number, places and dates of birth, marriage, and death, as well as spouse's name, vital dates, and parents. The author intentionally excluded heads of households whom she determined were land speculators without "significant presence" in the area, and she added a few families "closely related" to the remaining group (p. vii). Section introductions identify the individuals omitted and added.

The volume is a compilation of information found in earlier works combined with the author's original research. Henry's sources include published histories of Steuben County and its settlers and published genealogies of many of the subject families. Her introduction provides analysis of the earlier treatments and she informs readers on the shortcomings of those sources. Her judicious research into vital, land, probate, military, and census records expands on what can be learned in the earlier publications. She makes little mention of conflicting evidence. Perhaps few conflicts were found or she resolved them to her own satisfaction.

The author frequently cites *Find A Grave* memorials as evidence. An added word of caution regarding potential shortcomings of information posted on websites such as *Find A Grave* (particularly in the case of memorials lacking legible headstone images or citations to cemetery records) would inform uninitiated readers of the dangers of relying too heavily on such evidence.

The author's writing style is easy to follow. Her source citations are well crafted and accurate, but the placement of some force readers to look at the next few footnotes to feel satisfied that the author's assertion is well supported.

Ms. Henry is a retired scientist who lives in Rochester, New York. She also authored *New York Essays: Resources for the Genealogist in New York State Outside New York City* (Boston: NEHGS, 2007).

Judith A. Herbert, CG  
Schenectady, New York

*American Settlements and Migrations: A Primer for Genealogists and Family Historians*, by Lloyd de Witt Bockstruck. 2017. Softbound, 6×9, 108 pp. Price: \$18.95 plus shipping. Clearfield Company, an imprint of Genealogical.com, 3600 Clipper Mill Road, Suite 260, Baltimore, MD 21211; [https:// www.genealogical.com/wp](https://www.genealogical.com/wp).

Writing a short book is hard. Writing a short book on a massive and sometimes controversial topic presents a formidable challenge. Prolific genealogist and teacher of genealogists Lloyd de Witt Bockstruck has taken up the challenge in this concise introduction to American migrations. Such a book needs to be accessible to its intended audience, focused on its subject, and reasonably fair to the relevant migrants. This one satisfies on the first count, less on the other two.

Beginners can learn much from this primer. It is a quick and often sprightly read, and rightly emphasizes the importance of knowing local history (such as which state has the highest percentage of inhabitants of British descent). It provides a passport to more specialized works, many of which are helpfully named as they come up. It includes the British West Indies, which were closely tied to the familiar “thirteen colonies,” and thus provides a broader and more realistic view than usual. And it is short! Brevity does come at a price: occasionally choppy prose, and the absence of reference notes, maps, or an index.

A few “principles of migration” are laid down early (pp. 7–9), including the importance of familiar climates and crops (leading migrants to head west or east) and the importance of being able to travel (leading migrants to head north or south among the early colonies, because ocean travel was easy and interior roads few). Research tips are provided, but this is not primarily a how-to book. It is organized by state, including the British West Indies, Quebec, Ontario, and Nova Scotia, because they “possessed histories that overlapped with our own” (p. 103). Neighboring Spanish settlements are often mentioned in passing, but none rates its own section or chapter. Since few current state boundaries are relevant to early migrations, some material must be repeated.

The focus is inconsistent. Migrations are covered up to the Civil War (p. 103) or up to the end of the nineteenth century (p. 5). Different states’ accounts end at different times, and the coverage of post-Civil-War migrations is limited. Early settlers’ surnames are listed for some locations and not others. Beyond the original colonies, Ohio, Louisiana, Missouri, and Texas have the most thorough accounts. Even allowing for their shorter histories, West Virginia and several Mountain West states are slighted.

A bit more editing and proofreading would have helped. Irrelevant comments and repetitions occupy precious space. The Battle of Tippecanoe is fought twice in almost the same words (pp. 61, 71). Readers learn that New Hampshire’s Atlantic coastline is just thirteen miles long, and that one-third of all Revolutionary War battles were fought in New York, but not that the *New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer* contains two substantial chapters on migrants and migrations, including resident Indian tribes.

The book does not treat relevant groups impartially:

- Indians “massacre” and commit “vicious” attacks (p. 28). Comparable depredations by whites are blurred with legalistic terminology, such as an 1828 Georgia gold rush (p. 53): “The location was on the lands of the Cherokee Indian Nation and brought about the seizure of their lands.”
- Slaves purchased in Africa and sold in the New World are defined as “colonists” (p. 6). Again, 84,500 Africans are said to have “settled” (as if they had a choice) south of New England between 1763 and 1775 (p. 14).

- Loyalists and Confederates who left the United States are discussed four times (pp. 79, 82, 83, and 93); the forced migration of more than a million slaves from the Atlantic coast to the “Old Southwest” prior to the Civil War is omitted altogether.<sup>1</sup>
- Asian immigrants appear only as railroad workers (pp. 97 and 102); no references for their ancestry are mentioned.<sup>2</sup>

Hopefully readers will go on to consult three relevant histories recommended in the book—David Hackett Fischer’s *Albion’s Seed*, Bernard Bailyn’s *The Barbarous Years*, and Terry G. Jordan-Bychkov’s *The American Backwoods Frontier*—and one that is not, D. W. Meinig’s four-volume geographically minded work, *The Shaping of America*.

Harold Henderson, CG  
La Porte, Indiana

---

<sup>1</sup> For more, see Ira Berlin, *Generations of Captivity* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2003), 159ff.

<sup>2</sup> A dated but useful list is in Loretto Dennis Szucs, “Ethnic Sources,” in Kory L. Meyerink, ed., *Printed Sources: A Guide to Published Genealogical Records* (Salt Lake City: Ancestry, 1998), 164–65, 169.

---

## NECROLOGY OF MEMBERS

G. Marie Agnew-Marcelli	21 May 2017
Catherine Sellers Angle	3 October 2017
Gerry Getman	1 August 2017
Mary Hulitar	21 June 2017
Robert S. Jordan	5 October 2017
Colleen A. Kazragis	20 October 2017
David H. Kilmer	6 April 2017
Eva Marie Leonard	16 March 2016
Mary McArdle	15 December 2016
Barbara McNamara	13 November 2017
James R. Sasso	18 January 2017
David M. Squires	14 May 2017
Willis S. Whittlesey	7 October 2017

# **THE SETTLERS OF THE BEEKMAN PATENT DUTCHESS COUNTY, NEW YORK**

A Historical and Genealogical Study of all the  
Eighteenth-Century Settlers in the Patent

by Frank J. Doherty

Winner of the 1998 "Book Award" from  
The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society

## **VOLUME XIII NOW AVAILABLE**

Volume XIII of this award-winning series of the eighteenth-century settlement of an important part of southeastern New York State contains 1,078 pages, fully indexed, and covers thirty-two family surnames, from Spencer to Swift. Many New England and New York families are in this and other volumes.

All volumes are available in book form or on CD. Individual chapters from the first twelve volumes are available on the website, at minimal cost, sent as email attachments.

Families in Volume XIII include Spencer, Spooner, Sprague, Springer, Springsteen, Sprong, Squires, St. John, Stafford, Staples, Stark, Stebbins, Stedwell, Steel, Stevens, Stevenson, Stewart, Stillwell, Stivers, Stockholm, Storm, Stover, Strader, Strait, Strickland, Striker, Stringham, Sturgess, Sullivan, Swade, Sweet, and Swift.

Volume XII concentrated on Smith families of the mid-Hudson Valley. Twelve chapters have now been posted online: The Smith Families; Other and Unplaced Smiths; Cohen Smith Probate; Hudson Valley Smith Baptisms and Marriages; Sharon, Connecticut, Smiths; The Snedeker Family; The Snyder Family; The Soper Family; The Soule Family; The Southwick Family; The Southworth Family; and The Spaulding Family.

**To order books, CDs, or chapters contact**

Frank J. Doherty

1830 Billingshurst Ct., Orlando, FL 32825

Fdohertysr@aol.com

www.beekmansettlers.com



# The American Genealogist

*founded 1922 by Donald Lines Jacobus*

• An independent quarterly journal, dedicated to the elevation of genealogical scholarship through carefully documented analyses of genealogical problems and through short compiled genealogies •

Volume 90 • 2018

*Edited by*

NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

JOSEPH C. ANDERSON II, FASG

ROGER D. JOSLYN, CG, FASG

DAVID L. GREENE, FASG, *Consulting Editor*

\$40 (1 year—4 issues) • \$75 (2 years) • \$100 (3 years)

*order online* • [americangenealogist.com](http://americangenealogist.com) • *or by mail at*

The American Genealogist, P.O. Box 11, Barrington RI 02806-0011



*Certified . . .*

*A Powerful Word*

## BOARD-CERTIFIED GENEALOGISTS:

- Earn credentials through peer-review
- Assure others of quality research and writing
- Meet rigorous standards for competence
- Adhere to BCG's Code of Ethics
- Engage in continuing education

# BCG

BOARD FOR CERTIFICATION OF GENEALOGISTS®

[WWW.BCGCERTIFICATION.ORG](http://WWW.BCGCERTIFICATION.ORG)

## North River Research

### Sylvia Hasenkopf Genealogist and Historian

518-821-3852  
sylvia@northriverresearch.com

#### Specializing in:

Albany, Columbia, Delaware,  
Dutchess, Greene, Otsego,  
Putnam, Rensselaer, Rockland,  
Schoharie, Sullivan, Ulster,  
Washington, and Westchester  
counties.

Family genealogist, historical  
research, lineage societies,  
house histories, deeds,  
surrogate records, military  
records

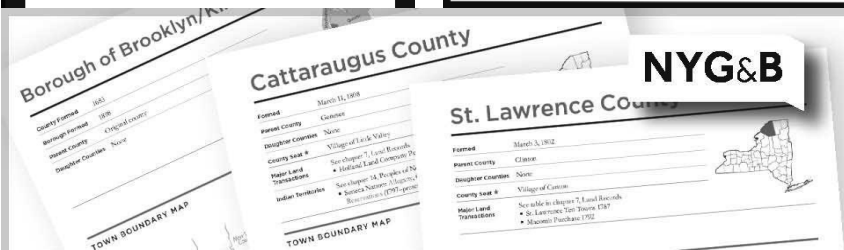
Over 20 years of experience

New York City  
across all time periods

## AARON GOODWIN

from the Dutch colonial era  
to the 20th century

AARONGOODWIN.NYC



REVISED EDITIONS!

## New York County Guides

Guides are available for every county in New York State. A guide for the entirety of New York City, as well as one covering all of Long Island, is also available. Each guide contains:

- A detailed county map
- A gazetteer (geographical index and/or dictionary)
- An annotated list of resources
- Selected print and online resources about the county that will be particularly useful for genealogists.

Price \$10.95–\$12.95, Please allow 2–3 weeks for delivery

Visit [newyorkfamilyhistory.org](http://newyorkfamilyhistory.org) or call 212-755-8532

# New York City Municipal Archives: An Authorized Guide for Family Historians

By Aaron Goodwin

Harry Macy Jr., Consulting Editor

- Nineteen chapters on genealogically-relevant collections
- Detailed collection descriptions
- At-a-glance tables for every collection
- Sample records with analysis and sample citations
- Clear instructions on how to access each collection
- A bibliography of references and further reading for every chapter

**WINNER**

**2017 NGS AWARD  
FOR EXCELLENCE:  
GENEALOGICAL  
METHODS AND  
SOURCES**

PURCHASE YOUR COPY AT:  
**NEWYORKFAMILYHISTORY.ORG**

August 2016 | Softcover, 7 x 10  
245 pages | Retail \$40



New York City  
**Municipal Archives**  
An Authorized Guide for Family Historians

**NYG&B**

# September 13-15, 2018

## 2018 New York State Family History Conference

Tarrytown, New York

# Register Today!

Conference registration on [nysfhc.org](http://nysfhc.org)

### Registration

Registration is open on [nysfhc.org](http://nysfhc.org), with the early-bird rate available through May 31.

	Early Registration (through May 31)	Registration (after 31 May)
<b>NYG&amp;B Members</b>	<b>\$165</b>	<b>\$195</b>
Nonmembers	\$195	\$215

Additional registration available for:

- Friday Luncheon (\$39)
- Friday Dinner (\$48)
- Saturday Luncheon (\$39)
- Print syllabus (\$27)
- Registration for workshops and repository tours coming soon!

### Hotel

Hotel reservations at the DoubleTree by Hilton in Tarrytown, NY, are open.

Make sure to use the code **GBS** when making a reservation to receive the special conference rate.

See [nysfhc.org/venue-hotel](http://nysfhc.org/venue-hotel) for more information.

NEW YORK STATE  
FAMILY HISTORY  
CONFERENCE

2018

SEPTEMBER 13-15, 2018  
TARRYTOWN, NY



Living **DNA**



FamilySearch



MyHeritage

FamilyTree**DNA**

find my past



NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY  
[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)

Early Registration Rate Ends May 31!

NOI 1919, N. 20. PERIODO DI PUBBLICAZIONE: 1919-1920.